



GOD AND DECODING INTELLIGENT DESIGN: EVOLUTION, SPIRIT, SOUL AND
SELF

GOD

AND

**DECODING
INTELLIGENT
DESIGN:**

**EVOLUTION, SPIRIT,
SOUL AND SELF**

Volume 2

Stephen Clark

ISBN 0-473-03715-7
Copyright © S. Clark 2009
Across Publishing
Second Revised Edition 2011
Brisbane, Australia

Any comments or questions please direct to:
sclarkp@bigpond.com

A DEDICATION AND TRIBUTE

Dedicated in honour to and as a tributary to all the people throughout my life who have touched it with their helpfulness and kindness, and their caring and compassionate attitude and persona, no matter how seemingly insignificant and implicit this touch was - to make my life a more positive and productive experience.

And these writings are dedicated in honour of and a tributary to all those people throughout the world, past, present and in future, who contribute something positive and constructive - no matter how seemingly insignificant - to someone else's life whilst journeying through their own life and life's ups and downs and trials and tribulations.

The greatest gift one can give to another is to treat another in a manner in which one would also like and wish to be treated.

Thankyou

Steve Clark

PREFACE

**This book is written for Inquisitors, Believers,
Skeptics, Agnostics and Atheists
Knowledge is Power - Informing Beliefs, Values,
Attitudes & Behaviours**

**The writing content of these two free e-books are
the culmination of twenty+ years of study and
research
- at four universities in two countries -
on the above subjects underpinned by objective and
rational analysis of information and research from
the multi-disciplines of -
THEOLOGY, RELIGION, PSYCHOLOGY, SCIENCE,
HISTORY AND PHILOSOPHY**

**“Don’t worry about those who worry about and concern
themselves with predicting the date for the end of the
world, but be conscious of and prepared for your own
personal imminent passing from this world”**

**About God and the evidence and proof for the
existence of a God and Creator of the universe,
evolution, intelligent design and life. Reflects upon
the meaning of life and discusses subjects of spirit,
death, heaven, soul, love, mind self and
consciousness.**

**About the existence of God’s creation and
intelligent design as spirit-energy and atom-energy
being the diverse perennial dynamics of energies**

**forming and shaping humankind, life, existence and
immortality.**

CONTENTS

Volume 2

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Have You Ever Asked These Questions | 8 |
| Does Intelligent Design Drive The Process Of Evolution | 9 |
| Introduction | 10 |

| CHAPTER | | PAGE |
|----------------|--|-------------|
| 1 | The Mix of Theology, Philosophy, Psychology and Science | 16 |
| | Information from the Mix of Academic Disciplines | |
| | Meaning of the word 'Creator' | |
| | Meaning of the word 'Transgression' | |
| | Meaning of the word 'Love' | |
| | The words 'Self', 'Spirit', 'The Word' and 'Soul' | |
| | Putting it all Together | |
| | The Uncharted Waters of Life, and 'Physical' Death | |
| 2 | Who Are We | 34 |
| | Early Life Experiences | |
| | Absorption of Stimuli | |
| | Power of the Mind to Believe as True in Fantasy and Fact | |
| | Language and Speech | |
| | Informed Knowledge | |
| | Self, Consciousness and Freewill | |
| 3 | Science, Evidence, Beliefs and Myths | 51 |
| | No Scientific Evidence | |
| | The Discipline of Psychology, investigates Parapsychology | |
| | Belief, Memory and Cognition | |
| | In Conflict With Reality | |

| CHAPTER | | PAGE |
|----------------|--|-------------|
| 4 | Miracles of the Universe Creation as Scientific Evidence Humans Are Fragile Light, Stars and Galaxies Termination of the Sun, Life and Time Black Holes | 62 |
| 5 | Proof of a Creator's Existence from Contemporary Evidence Only 118 Natural Elements in the Known Universe Atoms, Cells, Genes and DNA Meaning of 'The Word', Soul and, Spirit The Brain, Neurons, Neurotransmitters, and Self How Could 'God' Have Always Existed? | 73 |
| 6 | The Miracle of Evolution We Continue Our Search In a Nut Shell Have We Forgotten Genetics and Evolution Evolution of Humans More about Evolution Reconciliation between Science and Scripture | 88 |
| 7 | Human Atoms and Spirit Energies Similar But Different CERN, Antimatter, Stephen Hawkings, and Chance Design, Order and Plan, Cause and Effect Self, Consciousness, Cognition, Emotion and Speech Human Personality, Spirit and Soul Attributes for Personal Growth Charles Darwin and the Last Word | 102 |
| 8 | Atoms of Structures & Spirit Energy of Self The World is Not as it Appears | 119 |

| CHAPTER | PAGE |
|---|-------------|
| 8 Cont' | |
| Proof of a Creator's Existence through Reason and Science | |
| Atom-Energy, Spirit-Energy and the Soul of Self | |
| Amazing Attributes of Atoms | |
| Subatomic Energies of Atom-Energy | |
| Einstein's 'Theory of Relativity' ($E = mc^2$) | |
| A 'Creator' of Atom-Energy and Spirit-Energy | |
| DNA – The Building Blocks of Life | |
| Light, Photons, Atoms, and Subatomic Energies | |
| The Big Bang in the Scheme of Things | |
| 9 Interactions of Atoms, Soul and Spirit of Life | 134 |
| Life as both Atom and Spirit Energy | |
| Electromagnetic Charges and Complex Subatomic Interactions | |
| Matter and Mass is but Atom Energy | |
| Atom-Energies with Structures and Functions, and Spirit-Energy | |
| Non-Living Atom-Energy Evolves into Living Atom-Energies | |
| Atoms, Soul and Spirit are all Different Energies | |
| Atom-Energy of Living Cells and Spirit-Energy of People | |
| The Atom-Energies of Non-Life into the Atom-Energy of Life with Spirit-Energy | |
| The Differences and Interactions of Atom-Energy and Spirit-Energy | |
| A Shift in Personal Mindset | |
| 10 The 'Word'. Soul and Spirit | 148 |
| The Need for the 'Word', Soul, and Spirit | |
| Energy from Nothing | |
| Changing DNA of Atom-Energy Through Spiritual Energy | |
| Made in the Likeness and Image of the 'Creator' | |
| The Interaction and Disconnection between Atom-Energy and Spirit-Energy | |
| The Interactions of Atom-Energy Structures with Spirit-Energy | |
| Creator's Soul and Spirit Lies within the Creation | |

| CHAPTER | PAGE |
|---|-------------|
| 10 Cont' | |
| The Fingerprints of Soul and Spirit in both the Non-Living and Spirit-Energies Atom-Energy and the Spirit-Energy of Self First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics What Does the Word Atom Mean? | |
| 11 Humans Interface with Different Energies | 164 |
| The Human Interface between Atom-energy and Spirit-energy Interaction of Subatomic Energies and Self The Infusion/Impregnation of Atom-energy and Spirit-energy with Soul Human's Interpretation of Atom-energy Nuclear Fusion How We Live The Fertilised Seeds of Spirit and Soul Infused at the Time of Creation Achieving New Personal Characteristics and Behaviours Soul and Spirit of Life Giving Meaning to Life | |
| 12 Human Personality, Intellect, Reason And Freewill | 176 |
| Visible Body, Invisible Mind Conflict between Body and Spirit | |
| 13 Intellectual and Spiritual Confusion Revisited | 185 |
| Human Suffering from the Misinterpretation of Scripture Gnosticism, Apocrypha and, 'The Da Vinci Code' The Evolution of Scripture Interpretation The Human Spiritual Journey | |

| CHAPTER | PAGE |
|--|-------------|
| 14 'Physical' and Spiritual Worlds | 205 |
| Visible and Invisible Worlds | |
| Think Of Absolutely Nothing | |
| Humankind Made in the Creator's Image and Likeness | |
| Why Do We Exist | |
| Learning from Experience | |
| Humans Potential for Relational 'Love' | |
| Possibility of Life after Death | |
| Possibility of Multiple Worlds | |
| Living the Gift of Life to the Full | |
| Never Too Late | |
| The Sanskrit Proverb | |

AXILLARY

| | |
|--------------------------------------|------------|
| Do You Know Who I have Become | 229 |
| Rainbow | 230 |
| Back Cover Pictures | 232 |
| Contents to Volume 1 | 234 |
| Bibliography | 238 |
| References to Chapter 3 | 240 |

Have You Ever Asked These Questions

- What is Self, Consciousness, Personality, Spirit and Soul?
- What problems relate to human faiths and beliefs regarding religions, traditions and cultures?
- Similar to religions, astrology and forms of parapsychology are erroneous
- Does the universe exist through creation or chance?
- How have all humans evolved from primates and fish?
- How can biblical scripture be reconciled with evolution?
- How could a Creator have always existed?
- Life on earth is temporary
- What are the human energies of atoms, soul and spirit
- The human interface of these different energies
- How can 'physical'/visible and spiritual/invisible worlds be explained?
- What is the purpose of life and death?

This book, *GOD AND DECODING INTELLIGENT DESIGN: EVOLUTION, SPIRIT, SOUL AND SELF* explores answers to these existential questions.

Does Intelligent Design Drive the Process of Evolution?

The answers to the questions about the origins of the existence of life, and the universe, are not solely answered from the perspective of the academic disciplines from science without the inclusion of and in conjunction with philosophy.

Why? .Because you can't make anything, including life and the universe from nothing, which such thought processes derive from the components we call philosophy.

The question "Does Life and Universe exist as a result of the bio-chemical mechanisms that relate to the scientific theory of evolution"?...must also be asked and include questions structured and asked from the perspective of the academic discipline of philosophy:

Thus, we now have the question, "have the bio-chemical machinations of evolution from which Life and Universe continue to process and exist initiated from the origins of Intelligent Design"?

To answer questions relating to the existence of life and the universe there necessitates the incorporation of theories that include both the academic discipline of science, "The Theory of Evolution" and the academic discipline of Philosophy, "The Possibility of Intelligent Design".

Without Intelligent Design there would be no existence and so neither would there be the process of evolution.

This is, to incorporate the questions that emanate forth from the scientific theory of evolution with the questions that emanate forth from the philosophical theory of intelligent design as an intelligent process to answer the questions relating to the existence, maintenance and sustainability of life and the universe.

These interacting hypotheses require discussion and contemplation between people in all science classes at every levels of education if students are to obtain a bona fide and broad educational base and perspective to theories and possibilities that ask questions about life and the universe.

INTRODUCTION

If you have an aversion to, and limited time to spend reading introductions, the above Content pages of information, will, per Chapter and per Subsection, provide you with all the subjects in this book extensively researched and discussed.

The title of this book *GOD AND DECODING INTELLIGENT DESIGN: EVOLUTION, SPIRIT, SOUL AND SELF*, is but a description of the starting point to all the information this book endeavours to encompass. The information in this book, which Chapters and their subsections are clearly described under the 'Contents' hopes to accomplish the furnishing and exploration of evidence-based knowledge, facts, ideas, theories and insights, which cumulatively provide potential answers to those enduring human existential questions that can dwell, often annoyingly, within Self's conscious being. In accomplishing such a goal, this book breaks old boundaries and hopes to provide informed information. If we can believe that the existence of the universe was created with design, order, and purpose. The evidence within this book implies that the universe did not just come into being from nothing and by random chance, but it had to come from something. Therefore, if there is a 'Creator' of design, order and purpose then there is also potential immortality, as opposed to something coming from nothing with no design, order or purpose.

This book emphasizes the fact that what seemingly appears to be fact, is a perceived illusion. However, this perception of illusion is because we are still to change our mindset and shift it to what we now know it to exist of – and that is energy - from scientific research. When we look around us there is predetermined order, design and purpose everywhere. The Will and Soul of a 'Creator' is manifest in subatomic particles, atoms or atom-energy, that not only make up the pages and print of this book but everything in the universe, including inanimate objects (non-life) e.g., stars, galaxies, water, rocks, etcetera, and animate living life, for example, plants, animals, birds, insects and humans etcetera. Only 0.4% of the universe is made of structures with functions made of atom-energy we observe, such as stars, with 3.6% made of gaseous atom-energy. The other 96 % of the universe

is made from an energy that is atom-less, and perhaps more akin to the spirit-energy of the Creator. Physicists call this unknown ‘matter’ ‘dark matter and energy’. The world is not made of what it appears to be made of as it is made of atoms, which are in essence energies without mass. Atoms are defined as electrical and electromagnetic charges, and are measured as electrical volts (eV). Atoms have no weight but feel heavy because of the electromagnetic energy between the larger planet earth attracting smaller parcels of electromagnetic energy.

This tension is what we call gravity, which constructs our perception and experience of weight. Atoms are in essence invisible, but we see because our eye, brain and interpretation are based on the reflection of light wave-lengths into our central nervous system via our eyes. If we think about how hydrogen and oxygen make up ice, water and steam-gases, we can understand how everything in the universe possesses different structures and functions even when made with the same atoms, but with different atom configurations.

As the functions of atoms changes e.g., as in the different structures and functions of ice, water, and steam, although made from the same atoms, are but structured differently, as in tightly packed atoms of ice, as opposed to the less-tightly packed atoms of steam-gases. Atoms interact with other atoms of the same (elements), and different atoms (compounds), that make up the universe.

There are only 118 different atoms that together, or combined, make up all that exists in this world. The exception is the Self, which by definition is spirit-energy of consciousness, thoughts, emotions, self-awareness, personality and will, etcetera. References in this book to the word ‘physical’ are defined as atom-energy, referring to all that exists, including the body (anatomy) or the ‘physical’ environment, food and shelter, and all that we observe around us, other than Self and others, which are spirit-energies and include consciousness, thoughts, emotions, self-awareness, personality and will etcetera .

These matters are explored more deeply in the Chapters.

This book also explores credible evidence that individual human existence is about living one’s life to its fullest potential whatever that may mean for each individual. Whilst the death – the change in structure and function of atom-energy we all eventually encounter, but often ignore and deny, should not be feared, but celebrated as the natural progression of Self and Self’s intangible, and

therefore, invisible consciousness. Self's invisible consciousness being a part of Self's spirit, and thus, by definition, immortal living eternally forever.

The information herein is a product of the knowledge ascertained from the mix of perceptions and facts interwoven and interpreted from dedicated and peripheral components and elements of the academic disciplines of Science, Philosophy, Theology and Psychology.

The art of Science consists of the study of subatomic particles that make up atoms, and molecules or atom-energy. This is quantum physics that studies atoms that make up the different structures and functions of the 'physical' world, in essence essentially made of atom-energy. The methodology used for scientific work uses systematic and methodical observation and experiment.

Philosophy is about asking and answering questions from a rational and logical point of view about anything and everything that may mean something valuable to someone or everyone.

Theology is the study of different religions, rituals and scripture with their interpretation of 'God' and then 'God's relationship with and to Self, others, and the world.

Psychology is the scientific study of the human brain and human behaviour in relation to different mental states of thought and emotion arising from diverse and individual personal experiences. Psychology may also include the study of human awareness and meta-cognition, where Self thinks about what Self is thinking about.

Through the objective and rational analysis of peripheral, vicarious and insightful intrinsic information sourced from the academic disciplines of Science, Philosophy, Theology and Psychology come together to explore unsubstantiated and mythical beliefs, such as the literal interpretation of every word in every verse in all scriptures. This includes the research based exploration of parapsychology and astrology as being potentially psychologically and spiritually aversive to the human spirit and soul.

The human embracement of such inaccurate and illogical ideologies and beliefs can be seen to the result, which originates from the complex mix of human characteristics. These characteristics have evolved from both human base instincts that influence and vice-versa with the higher quality constructs of consciousness, intellect,

cognition, emotion and freewill, which are interactive with the individual's personal experiences and choices.

The innate human need to arbitrarily adhere obediently to particular religious, cultural and/ or political 'beliefs' and 'faiths' in relation to their laws, rules and practices, is seen in part, to be driven by the need for the individual's sense of personal security, psychological comfort and personal acceptance. Including the subconscious and conscious crave and desire to manipulate in some way the experienced existence of Self's anticipated and 'hoped for' immortality and therefore the perceived prerequisite and requirement to 'be right' and 'good' with 'God'. The above premise can then be exacerbated by innocent ignorance, the quest for what is true and real, personal fear, and individual arrogance and pride. These related thoughts, attitudes, emotions and behaviours can then be subconsciously mixed with the misinterpretation and misapplication of particular secular, cultural and religious policies, laws, rituals and traditions, which are required by Self to be perceived as infallible and 'true', and ultimately expressed through thoughts, emotions, values, beliefs, attitudes, behaviours and contents of speech.

The selective human adoption of particular religious, political and cultural beliefs and practices may also manifest because of the synergistic power created by the human psych. A psych created and operated through the higher constructs of personal spiritual, intellectual, cognitive and emotional forces, both consciously and subconsciously, can be manipulated and influenced by base human instincts of greed, power, survival and aggression. Self's higher constructs of spiritual and psychological abilities and needs then interact with Self's innate primate base instinctive desires potentially resulting in personal spiritual and psychological discomfort and vulnerability. This spiritual and psychological discomfort and vulnerability can lead Self 'open' to the possible exposure of irrational and inaccurate beliefs and faiths of particular religious, and political and cultural persuasions with their exclusive rules and practices, procuring an outcome of individual and collective spiritual, psychological, intellectual, emotional and behavioural confusion and abuse.

As a partial defence against the irrational and inaccurate beliefs and faiths of particular religious, political and/ or cultural laws and practices that can precipitate individual and collective human

suffering, destruction, turmoil and indecision, the investigative analyse of spiritual literatures is undertaken. The identification and interpretation of contradicting verses in religious scriptures are explored, in particular those verses that have the potential 'power' to impact destructively upon human cognitions, emotion, values, attitudes and beliefs, and their subsequent expression through mindsets, behaviours and contents of speech.

Principles for the reinterpretation of religious scriptures are described, which can be applied to other sacred scriptures. How could a loving Creator allow such human suffering? The general theme and message prescribed by the New Testament writings are identified as emphasising the integrity and sacredness of human sovereignty and independence manifest in the invisible and intangible – which therefore can be described as Spirit – constructs of Self. Self in turn is described and defined in part as containing the attributes of human consciousness, personality, freewill, intellect, cognition and emotion, which can be expressed in particular personal beliefs, values, attitudes, behaviours and contents of speech.

The identified general theme and message prescribed by the New Testament scriptures is about practicing the human-to-human expression of compassion and reconciliation. This is essentially about valuing and accepting Self and others 'where you and they are at' at a particular moment in time. Particularly with respect to personal imperfections, and others with different and diverse beliefs, values and experiences to one's Self. A belief in Christ's death and resurrection could be potential evidence identified as being credible for the consideration of the reality of human immortality.

Traditional biblical beliefs about creation and the creation of human beings are reconciled with the scientific evidence of evolution, but evolution as an outcome of pre-programmed DNA as opposed to Darwin's natural selection and chance. This is, the Creator's willed design and order of creation that allows the development of the human brain to interface and infuse with the invisible, intangible and sublime, yet metaphysical and observable, Self. Self being consciousness, personality, freewill, intellect, cognition and emotion together with personal values, attitudes, and beliefs as an outcome of unique environments and personal experiences, knowledge and choices, which by definition, are not visible, but intangible and invisible, and therefore can only be described and defined as being that of Spirit.

The rationale and logical proofs of Theist-Philosopher's in relation to rational and logical 'cognitive' evidence for the existence of a 'God' are discoursed. The 'miracles' of creation as discovered and identified by technologies of modern science and articulated as is the wisdom, both spoken and unspoken, emanating from the general theme prescribed and articulated throughout scripture specifically regarding Creator-to-human and human-to-human relational love.

Combining all the above information together may provide the reader with enough resources to contemplate and consider the possibility of the existence of a Creator. An explanation regarding the difficult concept of comprehending that a 'Creator' must have always existed if a 'Creator' does indeed exist, is also offered. The reality of Parapsychology is exposed by science as being, at best, magical beliefs based on myth, potentially exploiting the spiritually vulnerable and, at worst, encouraging the occurrence of cognitive, emotional and behavioural self-fulfilling prophecies. Self-fulfilling prophecies can prohibit the necessary intellectual and emotional processes of Self's decision making, that in part, drive Self's desire to seek informed knowledge, and ultimately, understanding of Self, and the desire for personal change. This mindset relating to 'predestined fate' inevitably affects Self's ability for self-acceptance, procurement of informed knowledge, and the ability to personally choose to voluntary change particular aspects that Self believes needs changing.

The powerful influence generated by personal beliefs and faiths in a particular religion, culture and/ or politics must be considered such that they cannot afford to be beliefs and faiths based on a blind and hysterical mindset and mentality. But beliefs are required to be predicated on an informed, considered, and educated premise so that choices are underpinned by the interaction between Self's objective informed knowledge mixing and interacting with the reflective introspection of Self's innate spiritual intuition.

Christ's examples and teachings relating to living life on earth, His miraculous, resurrection from the dead, together with the miracles of creation, including the intangible components of Self - consciousness, meta-cognition, thoughts, feelings, attitudes and beliefs - may be viewed as events that provide a source of hope for the real possibility for the eternal and immortal existence of Self. So together and addition to the scientific complexity of creation, and the scientific and logical premise that you can't get 'something' (the

universe and life) from ‘nothing’, and the existence of the intangible components that make up Self, and the considered belief in Christ’s resurrection, together, have the potential to set the precedence, and be the evidence, for human immortality.

The continuation of Self being the eternal continuation of Self’s experiences of consciousness; the eternal continuation of Self’s intimate thoughts, memories and emotions; the eternal continuation of Self’s relational experiences with others, and the eternal continuation of Self’s individual personality.

CHAPTER 1

THE MIX OF THEOLOGY, PHILOSOPHY, PSYCHOLOGY AND SCIENCE

Information from the Mix of Academic Disciplines

Meaning of the Word ‘Creator’

Meaning of the Word ‘Transgression’

Meaning of the Word ‘Love’

The Words ‘Self’, ‘Spirit’, ‘The Word’, and ‘Soul’

Putting it all Together

The Uncharted Waters of Life and Death

Information from the Mix of Academic Disciplines

The information shared in this book endeavours to instil through the academic disciplines and theories of theological, psychological, philosophical, and scientific paradigms informed information and knowledge pertaining to the understanding of Self and Self’s Spirit in relation to others, the world and a Creator. This understanding founded on rational and logical thought processes formed from evident based information within and from the peripheral knowledge ascertained from the academic disciplines of Theology, Philosophy, Psychology and Science. Such knowledge and information underpinned by the synthesis of the facts and theories produced from research and integrated with the Self’s reflective, introspective, intuitive and discerning spirit. That is, considered existential information for the personal motivation that drives Self’s (human) behaviour and contents of speech, rather than the personal motivation that is drawn from mass hysteria, or based simply on the personal convenience of fictional beliefs and myths driven by historical rituals and traditions of ‘powerful’ and ‘dynamic’ cultures and religions. Herein, the word ‘existential’ means Self’s sense of psychological and spiritual well-being as an outcome of self-reflection and introspection with regard to Self’s sense of identity as an immortal being. Self’s sense of identity and personality encompass

consciousness, thoughts, feelings and emotions, and particular values, beliefs and attitudes, including Self's sense of personal value and esteem as a product of Self's sense of intrinsic existence and inherent purpose in relation to Self's existence in this world and beyond.

Arbitrary emotive and faith driven beliefs have the propensity to encourage and stimulate significant destructive human attitudes that often manifest in diabolically oppressive human-to-human anatomical and psychological behaviours and contents of speech. This destructive human oppression and aggression expressed between individuals through the psychological mechanisms of emotional and anatomical abuse and harm. And, also expressed collectively in society and between groups, manifest through tribal, sectarian, national and international behaviours of extreme and irrational politics and/or religious fundamentalism within destructive cultures and traditions that culminate in human-to-human anatomical, psychological and spiritual destruction, because of psychological and anatomical acts of repression, oppression and tyranny.

The author has taken special and particular care to write objectively with the intent and purpose to investigate these subjects from a rational and 'value free' perspective, this being an unbiased, just, sensitive, respectful, fair and non-judgmental method of transmitting and disseminating such information. In particular, this writing hopes to explain some possible answers to existential questions, shedding light on the possibilities of the mysteries of the universe, creation and human life and immortality. This exploration includes those essentially necessarily deep and perennial mysterious and partly unanswered universal questions about particular universal truths, which can tend to gnaw away at our most vulnerable senses. This is, Self's particular thoughts and emotions that undoubtedly have the ability to underpin and determine Self's personal sense of worth and value, and the degree to which Self, consciously experiences Self, and thus Self's spiritual and personal self-awareness and being. Such personal awareness, or lack of, can have the potential to manifest a 'rule' for measuring one's sense of self-worth and shaping one's sense of personal identity. Lack of knowledge (epistemology) and the misunderstanding of important universal principles, by definition, may disrupt and undermine the fragile senses and feelings of Self's inner being of peace, having the potential to foster an element of personal disquiet. The contents of this book cross many multifaceted subjects

that are related to Self, others and the world and the potential possibility for the existence of a Creator and human immortality. This is, the possibility for the existence of a Creator, who may be defined as both a Spirit and, a human, through incarnation. If Christ is in fact 'God' and if 'God' does in fact exist

The objective and analytical investigation of Scripture in the Old and New Testaments of the Bible is undertaken. The deconstruction and reconstruction, and subsequent re-interpretation of biblical literature executed. Some of these same principles used to reinterpret particular verses in biblical Scripture are also applicable to other Holy Scriptures such as Islam's Qu'ran (Koran). Contradictions from opposing scripture verses in the bible are identified as having meanings that are, by definition, conducive to misinterpretation. Such misinterpretation of particular scripture verses can carry a psychological power that may potentially impose and promote staunch institutionalised and religious fundamentalism and extremism, whilst stealing intended spiritual messages about human relational love, forgiveness, compassion and immortality.

In addition, evidence for the legitimacy of Christ's claims as being the authentic Son of the Creator are extensively explored. And evidence for the prescribed meanings of particular Scripture verses are, when interpreted in context, identified as being compatible with the 'general thematic teaching' expressed throughout scripture for human-to-human relational understanding, forgiveness, and compassion. The exposure and identification of this general theme within Scripture of human relational understanding, love, forgiveness and compassion, and the academic, historical and rational processes of the interpretation of ancient text, both explicitly and implicitly, contribute towards the possibility of declaring Jesus Christ as the Creator (God) Incarnate. Including human relational understanding, acceptance, and charity for Self and others, as being alone the fundamental criteria of the Creator's new message for all peoples to live. Indeed, we may consider the notion that the world will know that Self is 'loved' by the way Self 'loves' Self and others, including those with different and diverse values, attitudes, faiths and beliefs. For the new message, 'To Love', is nothing less, but the Number One and Number Two imperative messages (Commandments or laws) espoused in scripture by Christ, whom we may also come to consider, was/ is the authentic Son of the Creator. The problem with the words

‘commandment’ and ‘law’ suggest the requirement of a behavior that is driven by fear, coercion and threat, and thus involuntary. Such involuntary driven behaviours are in essence, spiritually and psychologically self-limiting. So for the purpose of this book, the words ‘commandment’ and ‘law’, regarding ‘relational love’, can be interchanged with ‘the new law’ or ‘imperative message’.

From the discourse of the ‘five rational (logical) proofs’ of the great Philosopher and Theologian Thomas Aquinas, in addition to the scientific description of the miracles of creation, ‘God’s’ existence, power and mystical relational love are assured to be at least, seriously considered.

Parapsychology, including Astrology, is exposed by science as being at best, no more than personal fun and entertainment from the sense of invoked ‘magic’, and at worst, serious beliefs based on myth and superstition being the shams that have the potential to shamefully exploit the spiritually vulnerable. This is not to deny that there are many people who have experienced in some way or another forms of spiritual connections with the ‘other side’, but few people have the gift to involuntarily, but legitimately, connect with people from the ‘other side’ on behalf of others, and whose credibility has been authenticated through the tests of science.

So through the objective, critical and unbiased analysis of factually derived information from the academic disciplines of Science, Philosophy, Theology and Psychology, traditional human existential questions, superstitions and myths regarding Parapsychology, ‘God’, Creation, Evolution, Reincarnation, Karma, Heaven, Hell and Satan, and the meaning of life are explored in both Volume 1 and Volume 2 of this series. The distorted and fundamental interpretation of biblical scripture is exposed through methodical deconstruction and reconstruction. The creation and existence of the universe and humans is surely mysterious and miraculous, so considered the premeditated design, order, and plan of a ‘Creator’. However, the process of evolution, being the dynamics that matures and changes creation per se, is defined by many as a procedure based purely on random chance. But evolving creation can also be explained as a miracle predetermined and predestined by a ‘Creator’ from which the world, life, and humans have transcendentally evolved. And so science and biblical scripture is reconciled between the traditional incongruence of biblical verses in the book of Genesis and

scientific evidence. Through the investigation of the miracles of creation and the universe, we may come to understand evolution as more than the outcome of natural selection and chance, but that creation must include the possibility of the component of DNA pre-programming. DNA pre-programming being the Creator's planned design, order and process for the creation of Self and development of Self's consciousness, freewill and personality with the ability to think, feel and speak about Self's values, attitudes, behaviours and beliefs,. The creation of these conscious human invisible spiritual/psychological constructs can be viewed as the transcendent characteristics that allow humans to possess the 'unique', 'sacred' and 'spiritual' attributes of the integrity and dignity of independence, sovereignty and freewill. Indeed, these are the higher transcendent qualities that allow humans the capability for developing significant and meaningful relationships with Self and others. The ideal characteristics for human relationships then, will be defined as being experienced as relationally benign, accepting and compassionate.

As an outcome of the information acquired herein, from extensive research and insight, it may be possible to believe that human suffering and pain is not a punishment from any Supreme Being. That the meaning of life is about living life as a gift to the fullest with compassion and acceptance for Self and others. That it is possible to consider the reality of a 'Creator'; and the reality of Christ as being the Son of 'God'. That humans have evolved from primate animals through pre-programmed DNA as the Creator's intended plan for humans to possess the gifts of consciousness, freewill, cognition, emotion and speech, and as an outcome of these gifts, Self's spirit and individual personality. That 'evidence based' knowledge about Self provides Self with information that allows serious consideration of the possibility that spiritual life after anatomical death does in fact exist.

Considering the limitations of human intellect and existence, which by nature, defines Self's ability to comprehend the depths and breadths of these universal mysteries, the prospective answers to these profound existential questions may become surprisingly clear as they are contemplated through Self's spiritual and intellectual dimensions of consciousness.

The information espoused through this manuscript, intends to at least, attempt to share and inform the reader of the extensive research on these existential concepts, which may culminate as a new positive

outcome in the phenomena - if not already achieved - to “live the gift of life to the fullest in unconditional acceptance and compassion for Self and others.” To live the gift of life to its fullest, because once we are anatomy dead we cannot ‘come back’ for another go or chance. The author has experienced, as might the reader, a challenging but increased sense of personal peace and well-being accomplished as an outcome of the digestion and internalization of this information. And through the intuitive and internal cognitive and emotional interactive psychological and spiritual reflective processes that can occur within Self. In addition to and in conjunction with Self’s conscious honest self-reflection of the intimate, private and personal ideas, images, feelings, beliefs, attitudes, values and, subsequent behaviours and contents of speech relating to these considerations. The consequences of the information absorbed from these internal processes through Self’s informed reflective intuitive spirit may have the ultimate capacity for some to inspire and motivate the aspirations of Self towards a new, exciting, and invigorating or just an accepting, psycho-spiritual journey on planet earth. Living the challenging and sometimes difficult life of life, with the potential but positive traits of selflessness and transcendent unconditional acceptance and compassion for Self and others.

In the final analysis, *GOD AND DECODING INTELLIGENT DESIGN: EVOLUTION, SPIRIT, SOUL AND SELF* was not written with the specific purpose and intention of affecting any arbitrary or blatant change in the reader’s beliefs, attitudes, values, behaviours or contents of speech. Nor is it the intention for this reflective discourse to be disrespectful to any peoples in particular or to any peoples specifically. But to refer by the writer to all peoples with an attitude and behaviour that is guided by a sense of dignity and respect for and toward people without any subjective hint and objective content culminating from personal prejudice or value judgments. But through the transmission of factual and objective information, and yes, sometimes subjective experience and insight too, this discourse hopes to provoke the stimulation of procedural and considered possibilities through the willed acts of Self’s consciousness, thoughts, emotions, values, attitudes and beliefs and subsequent behaviours and contents of speech. This is, personal psycho-spiritual stimulation in relation to the significant aforementioned personal, spiritual and existential matters relating to Self and Others, and if one so decides the possible

or inevitable existence of such an Entity or Being, 'a Creator'. This discourse hopes also to provoke the stimulation of procedural and considered possibilities through the will of Self's consciousness, thoughts and emotions in relation to personal values, attitudes and beliefs, particularly regarding unconditional acceptance and relational compassion including the reality of the meaning of life and possibility of the existence of human immortality.

Again, considering the defining nature of both the limitations and potentials of human consciousness and intelligence, the ability to grasp some understanding of this informed exploration to the answers of these profound existential questions and some comprehension to their depths and breadths in relation to the integrity of Self's spiritual, intellectual and emotional capabilities, may come surprisingly easily.

The Word 'Creator'

The information espoused in this book endeavours to explore answers to those very human and enduring existential questions that seem to dwell often and annoyingly within our being, manifesting as conceptualisations in personal consciousness, thoughts, and emotions. The word 'Creator' in this book is synonymous with 'Super Natural Being', 'God', and 'Intelligent Designer'. The word 'Creator' used in this book has often been utilised as an alternative to the word 'God'. This is because the meaning of the word 'God' has through the centuries, been often contaminated by both organised religions and individuals in relation to spiritual and psychological misuse and abuse resulting in both misinterpretation and confusion. The word 'God' and 'Creator' have inverted commas, because the word 'God' over the centuries has had many different meanings for many different people experienced as both positive and negative. The perceived meaning of the word 'God' has often been the catalyst and justification for the human expression of interpersonal, interracial and international anatomical and psychological oppression, abuse and violence. And the meaning of the word 'Creator' denotes at least, the possibility of the existence or non-existence of such an entity, and at most, has a meaning that denotes an entity that has a very individual personal and intimate relationship to and with the reader.

The meaning of the word 'Father' may have difficulties for readers in terms of the potential authoritative connotations it may

portray, perhaps conjuring experiences of less than pleasant thoughts and feelings relating to past and present parent-child relations. Moreover, the word 'Father', for some, may be gender biased, and therefore sexist, whilst also inadvertently ascribing the Creator as having the gender of a male. This is a human depiction of 'God', as the Creator can be neither male nor female because 'God' is, and has, always been Spirit. However, for all intents and purposes, the use in this book of the meaning of the words 'God' and 'Father' may be deemed as being interchangeable with the meaning of the word 'Creator'.

The Word 'Transgression' or 'Sin'

Other potentially powerful words used in a religious and spiritual context, such as 'sin', 'transgression', 'bad', 'evil', 'wrong', 'less than good', 'imperfect', 'indiscretions' and 'maladaptive' have also been misused and abused by religions and individuals throughout the centuries. The meanings of the above words have in the past, been used in abusive terms by the 'spiritually powerful'. This is, by those in religious positions of authority but who are sometimes spiritually ignorant, to invoke psychological coercion through arbitrary personal and spiritual judgments. This inevitably conjures up fear, thus manipulating personal religious beliefs, behaviours and speech through by the need for obedience and compliance of the 'spiritually vulnerable' to particular religious and cultural practices, laws and rituals. But the author has chosen to use the above words that convey these different meanings and nuances of human behaviour to emphasis and describe behaviours and speech that may manifest as a product of Self's conscious and/ or subconscious human thoughts, feelings, attitudes, values and beliefs. And that these psycho-spiritual constructs, together, interact in a particular way to precipitate some real or perceived psychological, spiritual and/or anatomical pain and suffering to others and one's self.

The Word 'Love'

Love, love, love, what makes the world go round is love. The word 'love' is perhaps one of the most frequently used words by humans, and has been expressed and received by people in multiple ways, in movies, theatre, books, songs and real life. People have personally experienced and expressed the meaning of the word 'love' in both a positive, and negative, and deep and shallow, archetypes. It is not surprising then that the word love can often produce cognitive and emotional connotations that have a positive and/or negative meaning, including that which is flowery, insipid and superficial. So what is love? Does love relate to loving Self as well as loving others? Is the act of loving the same as 'being in love', and the same as unconditional love? Does the meaning of the word 'love' for humans include, intimate 'physical' acts mixed with the associated cognitive and emotional experiences and responses that we may relate to and term romance, or relate to and term lust, or relate to and term friendship. Or can the meaning of the word 'love' be interpreted as being a single and/ or combination of these above ideas and interpretations. The defining characteristics of the interacting behaviour of 'love' between friends, or between parents and siblings, or between romantic partners are obviously very different in terms of the interactive relational, cognitive, emotional and 'physical' inputs and outputs experienced by these different 'love' behaviours. Can the meaning of the word 'love' be distorted, corruptly perceived, and include interrelation misuse and abuse? Does and can a 'pure' unconditional platonic 'love' exist between individuals? Or can and does only a non-platonic romantic 'love' exist between individuals? Does the concept of the term 'being in love' per se, even exist as either singularly a platonic or non-platonic relationship, or a mix of both these two relational dynamics? Does and can the experience and expression of 'love' exist and mean different things at different times to different people?

Has Self ever experienced the phenomena in reality of the thoughts, feelings and behaviours that Self would imagine would relate to the characteristics of both an unconditional platonic relational love and an unconditional romantic relational love, or of 'being in love', maybe even within a personal private 'spiritual' moment, or even within a dream, or perhaps in real life? Has Self in reality ever

experienced what Self envisages to be unconditional relational platonic or romantic love with another, or to be 'in (platonic or romantic) love' with another? What are the cognitions, emotions and behaviours experienced as an outcome of unconditionally platonically or romantically loving another, or being unconditionally platonically or romantically, loved by another? Are particular personal characteristics required to be exhibited by another for Self to unconditionally platonically or romantically love another, or to platonically or romantically 'be in love' with another, and if so, what are these personal characteristics and traits of personality?

Is the level of received and expressed love from and between an individual and their personal pet, such as a dog or cat, a form of unconditional platonic love? Many would say yes. Is some platonic and/or romantic love between individuals, conditional, that is, a love which is predicated on some particular conditional activity or behaviour for one to love and be loved by another? So people experience different forms and levels of platonic and/ or romantic love that is given, expressed and received. People experience different forms and degrees of platonic or romantic love described as unconditional or indeed conditional relational love, because everyone has different personalities and different experiences, and thus, everyone is different, individual and unique.

So the meaning of the word 'love' can have many different forms and meanings for people as a consequence of the mix and interactions of the unique Self interplaying with the unique Self's experiences with others and the world. Therefore, in human terms, the meaning and definition of the word 'love' can be complicated and varied.

However, for the purposes of this book, the meaning of the word 'love' for Self and others will mean the same as and be interchangeable with the meanings of;

- Interpersonal intellectual and spiritual unconditional *platonic relational love*
- Interpersonal intellectual and spiritual unconditional *acceptance and value*
- Interpersonal intellectual and spiritual unconditional *dignity*
- Interpersonal intellectual and spiritual unconditional *respect*

- Interpersonal intellectual and spiritual unconditional *compassion*
- Interpersonal intellectual and spiritual unconditional *reconciliation*

And the word 'love' herein, dose not include the love that has a meaning that relates in any way to human 'anatomical lust', 'physical' intimacy, or an anatomical/physical and sexual attraction. The meaning of the word 'love' in relation to the Creator's potential love for the created is obviously far more complex. For the purpose of this book, the meaning of the Creator's potential love for the created will mean the same as, and be interchangeable with, the meaning of the term 'mystical unconditional relational love'. The Creator's potential mystical or mysterious unconditional relational love for the created is indeed a phenomena that is partially experienced within aspects of human love, such as the intellectual, emotional and spiritual unconditional love of a platonic love experienced between individuals. This is, a 'love' primarily based on intellectual, emotional and spiritual sense of interpersonal interactions. This is a love that is unconditional and compassionate, a love open to intellectual, emotional and spiritual interpersonal reconciliation. But the Creator's mystical unconditional relational love for the created must be for humans, by definition, not absolutely and transparently comprehensible. However, as we investigate the possibility of the authenticity of Christ as being the Son of the Creator, the Creator's love for the created may become clearer. But clearer within the boundaries and confinements of human limitations.

Meaning of the words 'Self', 'Spirit', 'The Word', and 'Soul'

The Word 'Self'

The word 'Self' is ubiquitous in this book because the information in this book is essentially about increasing and improving the knowledge and awareness of the experience of Self in relation to Others, the World, and a Creator, if one so decides a Creator exists. So what is Self? In this book the word Self may also be interchangeable with the words 'we', 'one's', 'one's self', 'our self',

'our', 'ourselves' being intrinsic essence of human consciousness and personality. The meaning of the word Self includes the invisible, intangible and spiritual constructs of consciousness and personality manifest in an individual's particular and unique pattern of cognition, emotion, behaviour and contents of speech. Which, in turn, are both a result and manifestation of an individual's particular self-awareness, intellect, sense of values, attitudes and beliefs. So the meaning of the word Self means You, You are Self, and You are You, and Self is Being, and You are Being, and Being is Existing, and You are Self Being and Existing. Self is not Self's anatomical and visible big toe, or foot, or leg, or torso, or arms, or hands, or face, or head, or brain, or body. These are the anatomical 'physical' visible and tangible parts of Self, which Self resides in. But Self is in essence, and in reality, invisible and intangible. Self cannot be 'physically' touched or seen, yet Self is aware of Self and Being.

Self includes Self's consciousness, where 'consciousness' is about being conscious of Self and Being, and Self is about being conscious of Being, and being conscious of being conscious. Consciousness is having a sense of Self and a feeling of Being, of knowing and being aware of Self's personality, intellect, cognitions, emotions, values, attitudes and beliefs in relation to others and the world. Self is also about having a history of narrative, a story, made up of a continuous flow of experiences expressed through the consciousness of thoughts, feelings, behaviours, attitudes, values and beliefs produced from the personal interpretation of the personal interaction between Self and the dynamic stimuli of others and the environment.

Consciousness is self-awareness about how it feels to be Self. Consciousness, Self and Being, are by definition, invisible and intangible to the human eye and touch as is the concept of personality. An illustration of a broad definition of the meaning of the word 'human personality' is presented in the following flow chart, but not necessarily in this particular serial order. Individual genetics (nature) and human experiences (nurture) can be described in the narrative of words with personal meaning of thoughts and feelings and freewill to choose decisions based on values, beliefs and attitudes culminating in particular behaviours, contents of speech, habits, and personal characteristics.

Today, scientists, neurosurgeons and medical doctors have achieved amazing advances in medicine, medical techniques and biotechnology, and the use of high powered electronic instruments, such as, PET, CAT and fMRI scans. These scans can scan the brain and measure an individual's degree of cerebral blood flow and electrical impulse activity, but no scientist, neurosurgeon, or medical doctor has ever been able to detect, let alone dissect such phenomena as Self's consciousness, cognition and emotion regarding a particular encounter Self has experienced.

No scientist, neurosurgeon, or medical doctor has ever been able to detect, let alone dissect, such phenomena as Self's personality and, Self's personal experiences and, Self's unique attitudes, values, beliefs and faiths regarding a particular matter pertinent to Self, whether it be in the past or whether it be in the present. And we can say with some conviction and certainty that scientists will never be able to detect and/ or dissect the constructs of Self because these entities must be considered to be, from personal experience and logical and natural definition, constructs that are both invisible and intangible, and so which only can be defined, described and considered as Spirit. The entity and construct of Self's personal consciousness and personality, can therefore be definitively described and defined as being a Being of Spirit. Self can be considered as Spirit, because the constructs of Self are invisible and intangible to the eye. But Self can also be considered to initially have been made in and of the image of the Creator's Spirit. But which Spirit of Self, including consciousness and freewill, is nonetheless created to originate, become, and be maintained as an infinitely definitive, independent, autonomous and unique personality and identity.

The Word 'Spirit'

'Spirit' is that particular existence, which is not 'physical', but which is invisible, and intangible. The entity and construct of Self's personal consciousness and personality is Spirit because it is neither 'physical', nor visible, or tangible. Self is a Spirit because Self's consciousness and personality is by definition and experience, both invisible and intangible. Self can also be considered to initially been made in and of the image of the Creator's Spirit, which is by definition neither 'physical' nor visible. But which such Spirit of Self

is nonetheless created as an original Being to become and be maintained as an infinitely definitive, sovereign, independent, autonomous and unique identity.

Furthermore, as discussed later, the Spirit is expressed through the integrity of Self and Self's consciousness and personality as that which never ages or grows old, as that which is invisible, as that which is timeless, as that which is spaceless and as that which is immortal and continues to live on forever in infinity and eternity.

The Word 'The Word'

Moreover, for the purpose of the information espoused in this book, the meaning of the word 'The Word' may be defined in part, as that part of the mystical Creator that initiated the energy and the design and order of the creation of the universe. The 'Word' then may be defined and expressed by that contribution to the universe's complex biochemical structure and pre-programmed DNA that enables the creation and maintenance of the universe and life. Which includes the galaxies in space, life, and the process of evolution of life it self through the pre-programming of DNA initiated by the Will and Desire of a 'Creator'. The event of the initial production of the amount of energy required to create the universe has been termed by scientists as 'The Big Bang'. The energy required to initiate and sustain such an event as the 'Big Bang' may be partially explained by Albert Einstein's equation $E = mc^2$. This is, $E = mc^2$, where Energy (E) is light and heat, being part of the electromagnetic spectrum, transforms into mass (m) being atom-energy at rest, and converted at the speed of light squared (c^2). The velocity of light is the fastest entity known to exist in the universe and to square such a speed is both naturally - by design - and humanly, impossible, and thus an understanding that is incomprehensible to humans. But describes the potential energy releasable within a structured atom when it is split and importantly the amount of unstructured energy required to create the structured atom of energy. To understand the equation we must remember we are dealing with a very large number only, which is incidentally the same as the speed of light squared. However, it could be that 'The Word' is unequivocally required as a necessity to initiate the existence of the amount of Energy needed for the occurrence of such an event as the 'Big Bang' and the subsequent process. Vast

amounts of Energy therefore have transformed into what we term mass, or structured atom-energies we also call elements such as Gold and hydrogen etcetera.

The Word ‘Soul’

The meaning of the word ‘Soul’ may be considered defined as being that part of the mystical Creator that both directly, and by proxy, creates, maintains and sustains the inherent design and order of all that encapsulates every component that comprises the creation of the integrity of life itself. Soul therefore resides in creation, which includes all that can be experienced by Self to exist as life in the world. This includes the intrinsic existence of all visible and invisible creation, and the living and growing creation defined as alive, being, and life. And includes the dynamics of biochemical materials and the physics and pre-programmed interactions that propel the evolution of the universe and living life as being the particular and unique manifestation of the Desire and Will of the ‘Creator’. The Soul then is the rachitic and artist part of the ‘Creator’ that the ‘Creator’ wills to exist as an artist of pictures leaves their will ‘thought-patterns’ within their art-work produced. So the ‘Creator’s’ creation is inextricably linked to the created, because through the process of creation the soul is infused into and with that which is created. So the Soul exists in all creation as an invisible but real connection of will, thought and action between the created and the Creator.

Back to the Meaning of the Word ‘Self’

So Self, by logical and natural definition, may be considered to credibly comprise the transcendent components of the mystical Creator that consist of ‘The Word’, ‘Soul’ and ‘Spirit’. But just as a new born babe becomes an adult, and so independent in and of its own right, so Self develops through the powerful synergy of the transcendent interactions and additives of the mystical entities of that described by ‘The Word’, ‘Soul’ and ‘Spirit’. The word ‘synergy’ means a powerful and dynamic experience/response and process whereby the impact of all the parts of the different constructs come together to interact as a whole, and which response is far greater than the parts of the constructs added together.

So Self comes into both anatomical and spiritual existence with the potential to develop into a complete, unique, independent and sovereign being. As an outcome of the phenomenon of the predetermined, pre-programmed process of human evolution and the very real, but invisible, entities of Self's Being and Self's Consciousness, Self can realistically consider the important concept and attitude of personal self-acceptance. Self may also accept the reality of the transcendent processes for the birth of Self from 'physical' birth and the potential refinement of Self and Self's personality as being the intrinsically inherent and inextricably intentional components of what it means for Self to be both anatomical and spiritual as the terms that define human beings being human.

Putting it all Together

So, human consciousness is part of that unique but invisible entity and construct that makes us human. Invisible human consciousness interfaces with the 'physical' neurons, neurotransmitters and electrical impulses of the physical human brain (atom-energy) whilst here on earth. The complexity of the human brain allows consciousness and personality and so Self, which in turn enables the invisible constructs and attributes which allow humans to think, think about thinking, feel, plan, process complex information, and choose what to think, believe, behave and speak. As a manifestation of pre-programmed DNA, the human brain is larger than the brain of primates' from which it evolved. But how did a 'physical' brain come to exist with the constructs of invisible consciousness? Or how did invisible consciousness come to exist within a 'physical' brain (atom-energy)? As all things exist as a manifestation of the Creator (Word, Spirit and Soul), then all living things, by virtue of their creation, exist within the essence of The Word, Spirit and Soul. Soul considered as that essence within the entity of life that mystically connects the created with the creator by virtue and fact of the created being a creation of the Creator, and thus, infused and fused with the Creator.

Because of pre-programmed DNA, the human brain has evolved as a superior and complex biological entity to the primate brain. As an analogy, a shark's brain is the size of a tennis ball, its

function is entirely dedicated to smell, smelling food, and picking up the electrical signals from the muscles of prospective prey. However, the evolved human brain is now a more refined living biological catalyst enabling the Soul of the created to interface more completely and complexly with the Created. The Soul, being that essence and part of the created resulting from being, created by the Creator. The concept of the Soul explains the transcendent connection with the Creator.

Now, because of a more complex, larger human brain, the human Soul can now exist more fully and completely as being part of the essence and image of the Creator (Word, Spirit and Soul), so now includes consciousness and freewill, and the other invisible constructs of thought, attitude, memory, planning, emotion, belief, speech and behaviour. So Self's invisible, but observable, consciousness, personality, freewill, meta-cognition, emotion, attitude, belief, behaviour and content of speech perse, is not a derivative or creation of the 'physical' brain but derives as a consequent of the Creator (the Word, Spirit and Soul) creating creation, which by definition must be created within the essence, attributes and parts of the Creator. Just as a painting or sculpture is an expression and manifestation of the essence, attributes and parts of the painter and sculptor.

The Uncharted Waters of Life and Death

We perhaps genuinely believe that we have never heard in the answers given by others to our questions, the unambiguous, categorical, unfettered, evidence-based and potentially legitimate information to the existential questions we have asked. And require answering, regarding what information is necessary to guide ourselves through the yet uncharted waters of both life and death. We have heard interesting and fascinating stories and gleaned such information from the experiences of many great religions, cultures, leaders and teachers. We have read about the wonders of creation and the universe, and we ourselves, have experienced our own unique reality of life. Moreover, we have heard of and experienced the simultaneous splitting of history and time into two within the Christian Western worlds; brought about by the birth of the man they called Jesus Christ. We have heard of and experienced the splitting of history and time into BC and AD, - Before Christ and, After Christ. We have heard

that Christ's followers today number at least one third of the world's population, believing that Christ is the Son of the Creator/God. We have heard of Christ's simple but profound teachings of mystical relational love and compassion and the amazing and astounding miracles purported to be performed by Him. And we know the Bible has been documented to be read by more people than any other book.

The astounding proclamations made about and by the man they call Jesus Christ. Who claimed that He was the Son of God, together with the miracles He is purported to have performed, including His resurrection and ascension (John 3:13; 20:17), deserve, by virtue of their potential authenticity and impending merit to become the catalyst and basis for part of the investigative and driving force of this book's inquiry.

With the informed knowledge and theories acquired from the academic disciplines of Theology, Psychology, Philosophy, and Science investigating the authenticity and legitimacy of the contents of both the Old and New Testaments of the Bible. The Bible's central figure Christ, together with the 'miracles' of creation and the concepts of Self, become the starting points, impetus, and terms of reference for the content herein. Thus providing through lateral inquiry and thought provocation, potential answers to those perennial existential questions we may possess about Self and Life, the existence of a Creator, and ultimately, the existence of personal immortality.

Ultimately, Self's unique personal understanding of the complexity of these transcendent concepts through the internalisation of considered and informed information herein, may be in itself both empowering, enlightening and liberating.

CHAPTER 2

WHO ARE WE

Early Life Experiences

Absorption of Stimuli

Power of the Mind to Believe as True in both Fantasy and Fact

Language and Speech

Informed Knowledge

Self, Consciousness and Free will

Early Life Experiences

The necessity for acquired information on the above subjects is imperative, as humans are a fragile, vulnerable and sensitive people. Yet, who possess invisible constructs that include consciousness, thoughts, feelings, attitudes, values and beliefs that result in both positive behaviours and contents of speech, and negative behaviours and contents of speech. These human constructs are exhibited in personal traits and actions such as kindness, charity, compassion, and acceptance, etcetera, and alternatively, in aggression, selfishness, greed and prejudice, etcetera. It is a scientific fact supported by evidence from empirical psychological research that humans are consciously, cognitively, emotionally and behaviourally influenced and shaped both positively and negatively through the stimuli they absorb from others and the environment they live. For example, because of early child ‘nurturing’ or ‘attachment’ interactive experiences, or lack of ‘nurturing’ or ‘attachment’ interactive experiences, Self inevitably responds in a psychologically healthy or unhealthy manner to Self and others. This healthy or unhealthy psychological interaction towards Self and others, in turn, has the potential to impact on the world in a neutral, constructive, or destructive fashion. Self’s individual identity, idea, and sense of Self is formed through the process of construction beginning in the early childhood years. Self’s identity is then, in essence, determined by a balance of positive interactive attachment experiences (care and

closeness), as opposed to negative interactive experiences of neglect and abandonment, and positive interactive autonomous experiences (independence and self-definition), as opposed to negative interactive experiences of enmeshment and attack. These positive and or negative interactive experiences are predominantly experienced from parents, caregivers and significant others, being the interactions which are fundamental to a person's psych in terms of constructing a sense of Self that is both valued and authentic. The valued and authentic sense of Self are constructed by the Self, from positive interactive experiences that are voluntarily absorbed as opposed to the negative interactive experiences that are involuntarily imposed. A sense of a valued and authentic Self is an intrinsic human need and passion. For example, when we envy others we tend to stifle their spontaneity, when we criticise others we can crush their enthusiasm, and when we fail to affirm others, we may stunt their capacity to love. The development of the personality of Self involves at least two dynamically related motivations:

1. Relatedness (attachment) is the capacity to establish increasingly mature and mutually satisfying interpersonal relationships.
2. Self-definition (autonomy) is the development of a consolidated, realistic, essentially positive, differentiated and integrated self-identity.

These two motivations are contingent on each other, and evolve together, that is, in order to attach closely to another person, one risks temporarily sacrificing autonomy, whereas to develop and explore one's autonomy and self-definition, one must separate from an attachment figure.

The disruption to the integrity of the sense of Self can be a core component and reason for many psychological and mental illnesses. It is likely that humans genetically inherit potential vulnerabilities towards personal experiences such as, anxiety, paranoia and depression, etcetera, and that their positive and/or negative interactive experiences serve to maintain, enhance or diminish these individual propensities. Early childhood relationships have a profound impact and for the majority of patients it is here that the origins of their problems lie. For people with psychological

disabilities or disorders great importance is placed on the rediscovery and reconstruction of a dynamic sense of Self as being part of the process for rehabilitation. One's personal awareness of Self is a component that people with psychological disabilities often describe and see as a core factor in the factor and process of both their illness and their change (Chadwick, Birchwood & Trower, 1997).

As human beings, we have an extraordinary drive to seek, establish and maintain intimacy with other human beings, and yet, there are many who have been so psychologically hurt, burnt and damaged they become conditioned to withdraw from any social interaction. They cannot trust other people as an outcome of their personal negative interactive experiences, although within they are pining for trusting, honest and caring social interactions. As children growing up individuals face two major fears, the fear of attack, and the fear of abandonment, and these two fears are the two greatest vulnerabilities in both adolescent and adult interrelationships. Many people fear being psychologically controlled or violated if they get too close to someone, or psychologically abandoned if they get too far away from someone.

True friendship and psychological intimacy is about finding a balance and understanding that there is a time and place for being psychologically close to someone, and a time and place for psychological space from someone. However, children who grow up with a message from one or more parent, or significant other(s), that they are unloved, unwanted or a burden, will more than likely believe this message, blaming themselves for this negative interactive experience and not their parents. These destructive messages experienced from early childhood can become negative characteristics in relation to how they perceive themselves in terms of their self-value and self-identity. These destructive messages can also become a major part of the content of the script of their personal self-talk. As adults, these people may crave from others the acceptance and compassion they never received, but when they receive this attention, there is the possibility that they will withdraw and/ or push it away. Because psychologically, Self believes that Self does not deserve to be accepted or cared for, or cannot bear the pain of potential betrayal, thus perpetuating the pain of abandonment or enmeshment. Unloved, misunderstood, unaccepted and hurt people, feel unloved, misunderstood, unaccepted and hurt, and as a consequence, the

propensity to psychologically withdraw from the world with the potential to hurt Self and others.

So, Self learns to love others and Self, initially and primarily as infants, internalizing the things done and said to Self as scripts of cognitive and emotional tapes that Self listens to, day in and day out. How Self's significant other(s) in Self's younger years responds to Self through their gestures, facial expressions, attitudes and vocalizations, determines what these scripts and cognitive and emotional tapes will say to Self. We listen to, reflect on, and believe these internal psychological tapes of internalized thoughts and emotions, which continue to subliminally and subconsciously inform us about the responses of 'significant others' towards Self. These internal subconscious psychological descriptions of Self to Self, may take a on a negative form where Self feels detached, unhappy and anxious from the sense of not being valued or accepted. Or these descriptive scripts may take on a more positive form where Self feels happy and joyful from the sense of being valued and accepted.

Ultimately, this sense within Self of being valued and accepted, or not valued and accepted, as an outcome of the quantity and quality of value and acceptance shown to Self in early relationships, develops through cognitive and emotional internalization and rumination, into particular psychological and physiological responses. Until the full consequences of these psychological processes are realised in Self's psych as Self journeys throughout life. Self views Self and the world from birth to death, through the psychological prism and filter of Self's personal life experiences, which can certainly be changed through the choice of conscious effort. Self's early life experiences have the potential to create both good and positive, and or bad and negative feelings and thoughts about how Self perceives Self in terms of these early interactions of either having security and safety, or not having security and safety from and with one's caregiver. These positive or negative experiences are processed and internalized within Self to be carried through the world within Self as a source of comfort, or otherwise. But remember, ultimately we are all the authors and artists of our own destiny, and therefore require a sense of personal responsibility within for our behaviours.

As a child develops and grows in age, the brain develops as does the brain's capabilities and processing powers, including understanding, perception, vocabulary and language skills. A young

child's brain is a work in process until adolescents. As a child's language skills increase so they can name and articulate more clearly personal experiences. So increases the understanding, knowledge, and awareness, of the appropriateness of reality of past inter-relational experiences, particularly in relation to positive, and/or negative interactions regarding trust, acceptance, harm and betrayal, etcetera.

So the internalization of these early life experiences, and how they make Self think and feel about Self, and others, consequently affect how Self continues to perceive Self and others. The importance of early childhood nurturing and experiences cannot be underestimated, evident in the outcome of people, who as infants, have been abandoned, abused and/or left for dead. For example, two infants, children of chronically drug-addicted parents and literally abandoned had to live outside by themselves, only to be 'cared for' by their pet domesticated dogs. This is the sad story of Oxana Malaya and Edik of the Ukraine. When the children were found years later they could not speak any words but only growl and bark like the dogs that had 'looked after' them, providing them with the protection of their warmth, dog food and shelter. These children having lived with dogs for a number of years had no concept of self-awareness, or empathy for others, and could not speak a word, or eat with cutlery. Like most intra-personal (within a person) and interpersonal (between persons) skills such as, self-awareness, empathy and general knowledge, humans need to learn and be taught this information from others.

In another sad case of gross neglect, Sujit Kumar a Fijian, was caged in a chicken coop living with chickens until the age of eight and imprinted to the degree that he pecked food from the ground, folded both arms at the elbow into 'wings', and slept in a roosting position. He spent the next 22 years tied to a wall in an old persons' home, until discovered by a qualified behavioural therapist. Now after a number of years he is learning to run, climb, eat with utensils, sleep prostrate, use a toilet, and interact with people, but will probably never learn speech as the neurological window to speak closes at the age of three as do the pathways for attention, perception, memory, motor control and modulating emotion.

As said, we live what we learn. We live what we know. We live what we experience. We live what we learn through the knowledge and experience of others, but which maybe maladaptive,

bogus, and/ or inaccurate, or on the other hand, adaptive, factual and accurate, or a mixture of both factual knowledge and 'knowledge' tainted by ignorance and mythology. Ultimately, we live what we learn, by choosing what information and knowledge we decide is 'right' and 'right' for us.

The positive and/or negative feelings and thoughts from past experiences continue to be internalised and introjected into Self and projected onto others, culminating in a love, acceptance or disdain for Self, others, and the world. This love, acceptance or disdain etcetera, for Self and others may eventuate into a possible belief or disbelief and/or an understanding or disdain for the Creator. If Self has experienced understanding, compassion and acceptance for Self from others, then Self can love and accept Self, and Self can love and accept others, and Self can appreciate the experience of 'love' and 'acceptance' itself. If Self can understand the Creator to be the spiritual personification of unconditional love, understanding, compassion and acceptance, then Self has the potential to also understand and accept the potential characteristics of a potential Creator. If Self and others choose to consider in the belief that they are made in the image of the Creator, and Self can value and accept Self and others, then Self and others can value and accept Self and others as unique and special beings potentially made in the image of the Creator.

But if a Creator is supposed to be the ultimate and universal symbol and expression of truth, acceptance, compassion and love. Then a Creator, that is, or was, or should have been, the experience and essence of compassion, acceptance, love and truth, as culture and religion has taught and Self will wish to acknowledge can, through personal suffering and cognitive and emotional pain from negative interpersonal interactions become the object, representation and symbol for all that is distorted, incongruent, 'evil' and corrupt. Which such experiences are personally and collectively experienced in the world, yesterday, today and tomorrow

So within Self's mindset, it may be that 'God' cannot possibly be considered to exist, or on the other hand, 'God' may exist but become the object, representation and symbol for all that is and has been psychologically and spiritually experienced by an individual a 'God' that is abominable.

Absorption of Stimuli

Every millisecond of the day we are absorbing millions of sensations from information predominantly through hearing, sight, and touch from immediate stimuli (information) in the environment. This stimuli or information is information acquired from both interpersonal and non-interpersonal sources, which includes Self's experiences with people in relation to their comments and behaviours, etcetera, or from the environment such as a beach or mountain etc., or from the texts of books, etc. The stimuli and information absorbed from these sources formulates personal understanding through the processes within the faculties of the brain. Specifically, in the pre-frontal and frontal cortex of the cerebrum, which is used in thought processing, planning and making sense of Self in the world from all the information gathered from these different sources. Most of the information and stimuli from these sources, particularly information from personal relations and interactions, are assimilated into existing knowledge and encoded and expressed in human memory manifest in the individuals' thoughts and feelings, positive and/or negative, with regard to the personal real, or perceived experience from this information. Encoding of information and stimuli occurs through neurological reconnections of the neuron's synapses in the cerebrum as they automatically analyse, synthesise and assimilate information from newly experienced stimuli in relation to past experienced stimuli. These personal experiences of stimuli include both real and perceived interpersonal relations and events.

The individual's unchanged, new, or transformed feelings and thoughts, regarding the culmination of stimuli generated by this process contribute to the manifestation of thoughts and emotions experienced throughout the continuum of experiences described as pleasant, indifferent, or unpleasant. These particular feelings and thoughts from new experiences of stimuli from others, and the environment can interact and compound with the feelings and thoughts from past stimuli, eventually culminating into personal experiences of how Self thinks, feels, behaves and speaks to and about Self and others in the present and future. How Self evaluates and perceives this 'new' and existing information from the stimuli of implicit and/or explicit personal interactions and the environment will be dependent on Self's previous memories of experiences from

personal interactions, including stimuli from the sources of social, spiritual, cultural, educational and familial inputs. This natural but complex interactive process of absorption, integration and assimilation of past and present stimuli and information from interpersonal experiences can precipitate a significant psychological cycle of 'cause and effect' regarding Self's personal and interpersonal life.

Interestingly, this process is the mechanism that drives the notion that past experiences of stimuli and information cannot often be remembered as truly accurate and a fact of absolute reality, but are reconstructed in light of the quality of present memories of past stimuli, information and events that are integrated and assimilated with the continuous experiences of new information. Ultimately, the culmination of past and present perceived good/positive, indifferent and/or bad/negative thoughts and feelings formed from the experience of the stimuli of information will partly determine Self's personality and beliefs, values and attitudes, and subsequent behaviours and speech to Self and towards others. So the Self's conscious and subconscious absorption of experience from interpersonal and non-interpersonal stimuli and information will influence Self's thoughts and feelings and values, attitudes and beliefs, and behaviours and speech. Ultimately, such behaviours and contents of speech can impact upon Self's feelings, emotions, values, attitudes and beliefs, and vice-versa. This process in turn creates a dynamic and complex web of interactive responses and experiences, which may be both conscious and subconscious.

Power of the Mind to Believe as True in both Fantasy and Fact

The power of the human mind in terms of belief is twofold. Firstly, the mind has the power to believe in anything the subject person chooses or wants to believe in, at either a subconscious (towards 'involuntary') and/ or conscious level (towards 'voluntary'). Human content of belief can manifest regardless of whether the object of belief is real, unreal, rational, irrational, true, false, fact, fiction, and regardless of whether it exists or does not exist. Secondly, the power of the mind in relation to a person's belief system has power of dramatically changing conscious and subconscious thoughts, emotions, attitudes, values, behaviours and contents of speech and

physiology. For example, we believe and think we see a snake lying between the trees in the shadows of the night, but which belief is incorrect because what we believe and think to be a snake is in fact actually a twig. We will, through this false belief, then think of our safety and feel frightened, and either, move away from it, or attempt to kill it. But with these false beliefs come real thoughts of danger and real feelings of fear and the body's physiology and physiological functions will be altered and affected as, the heart beat races, the breathing quickens, blood moves to the periphery, the skin perspires and the pupils dilate, all because of the false belief in thinking the twig is a snake.

Witch Doctors (Witches) both male and female exist in many cultures including Africa. Witches cast verbal curses upon their people, where they inform the recipient that they are under a curse for their indiscretions and will become sick and die. Surely enough, the person cursed becomes very sick and often dies because of their belief in the Witch Doctors' powers to punish and destroy those who have transgressed the laws and rituals of this culture. In Latin America, a sub-human pre-civilised behavioural interaction called "susto" is utilised to harm people, where the individual then becomes the object of black magic, or witchcraft, and cursed to die. In other cultures, this sinister influential belief and practice is termed "evil eye", where the resulting psychological/ cultural belief and fright can be fatal. In Haiti, there is the phenomenon of Voodoo death. The suggested sentence of death by these "medicine men" and 'witches' may create an intolerable autonomic arousal in the subject who has little ability to cope because there is no social support for them through being ostracised. The continual experience of these anxiety based symptoms, which include insomnia, irritability and phobias, and the somatic symptoms of sweating and increased heart rate, ultimately leads to the damage of the individuals internal organs and death.

The power of human belief has credible scientific proof through the phenomena of the placebo effect. A placebo is a pill made of sugar or some other substance, such as coloured water, that is therapeutically inert with no therapeutic chemical, biological or physiological interaction what so ever. But miraculously, this placebo does have an effect on humans. An effect based entirely on an individual's or groups' personal need or desire to belief. Such a belief it could be suggested, is evidence of the Self's powerful mind to

believe in anything Self chooses to, even if that belief is based on pure fantasy. The power of the mind to believe in whatever it wants to, is illustrated clearly by the need for pharmaceutical companies to extensively research, study and test new drugs for their authentic efficacy. When new drugs are tested, two groups of participants are required. One group is administered a placebo or sugar pill and the other group, the new drug under investigation. The two groups do not know which pill they will receive, but anticipate the possibility of their pill being the new drug. Considerable and consistent scientific experiment and research has proven that there will be a 30 per cent success rate in the group that receives the placebo. This is, 30 per cent of people in the placebo group get well just because of their belief that they could have received the new drug and their belief that the new drug could be effective. So the new drug being tested, must at least produce a statistically significant efficacy rate of over 30 per cent to take into account the placebo effect.

The therapy Homeopathy, extensively researched for therapeutic qualities has consistently resulted in nil statistically significant proof of efficacy. In fact, the 'potions' used in Homeopathy are so diluted they contain not a single molecule of the original substance. This is akin to putting an eye drop of a particular substance into the ocean and stirring it. But people believe they feel better and may indeed become better entirely through the power of the mind to believe they have received treatment that will cure them. The cure in this case is through the placebo effect. The art of Hypnosis and the act of Brainwashing also have an influencing effect on people's beliefs, thoughts and feelings by way of the principle of the placebo effect.

Therefore, it must be critical that we receive all the pertinent and credible facts about important subjects that affect how we live in the world, rather than just trusting, believing and relying on unsubstantiated, false and misleading information that results in an arbitrary and misinformed belief manifest in part as a function of the power of the mind. We need to acquire sound, evidence-based and informed knowledge on topics such as the meaning of creation, life, and death including the intimate aspects of how Self lives life in the world as this has the potential to impact heavily upon how we interpret experiences involving Self, others and the world, and consequently how and what Self believes about Self.

Therefore we need to be told not parts of the ‘story of life and creation’, or bits and pieces of the story about ‘God and the Bible’, or particular human biases and personal agendas about these existential subjects, but we need to be told everything possibly available about such important subjects. We need to know the history about the construction of literature in the Bible, information about creation and the universe and the scientific evidence regarding human evolution. We need to consider the integrity of rational logic used by Philosophers, about research from Scientific and Psychological studies and about Theological theories. It is helpful to understand as much as possible about anything that may affect us emotionally, intellectually and spiritually.

It is impossible for the information gathered from a single academic discipline to answer with a degree of clarity such existential questions. We need to explore, digest, integrate, internalize and discern evidence-based information and logical theories from a wide cross section of academic disciplines so that we are more fully informed and thus aware of the facts, ideas and theories regarding all the enduring and perennial existential questions that Self may have about the mysteries of Creation, Life, Death and ‘God’.

Language and Speech

The words ‘language’ and ‘speech’ can be interchangeable, but for the purposes of this book, it may be considered that language is the biological mechanics constructed of the vocalizations of specific sounds and symbols that give meaning to communication through the activity of speech. The mechanics of language communicate through not only speech but also the written word and ‘sign language’. Bio-evolutionists tell us that language is a human attribute that raises us above the animals. Animals do communicate with each other, but at a very basic yet, real level. Language is mystical and spiritual as it expresses and articulates both perceptions and realities that are unable to be seen by the eye or touched by the hand. Language expresses and articulates personal experiences from both within the silences and secrets of the mind, and vocal articulation from the noise of the mouth.

Language through speech and the written word expresses and articulates things imagined, it expresses and articulates things thought

and felt, it articulates values, beliefs, attitudes and behaviours, both benign and malignant. Language is the most important tool used by people in any culture to live life. The language used in this book is important because it is the tool used to transfer and deliver information to the reader through the written word. Language can be formed from written symbols called words and gives meaning to human experience. Language develops and evolves through communities over many centuries, and learnt by individuals from infancy. Again, speech comprises of language made from the specific sounds and vocalizations we call words. Words are the sounds and vocalizations that create speech and/ or writings, and are, in essence, the symbols used to describe reality and/or perceived reality of an individual's experience of the world.

The vehicle for the thoughts and ideas of any book is its writing. Writing is in essence, language, and language is the form of communication originating from thoughts, feelings, attitudes, values, beliefs and experiences humans have about interactions with Self, others, and the world. The communication of language can be and expressed through many human forms and modes, including verbal speech, sign language, and written symbols and letters. Language advocates the integration of the stimuli of the experience of personal perceptions and realities, which are absorbed through the senses and processed in the brain, manifesting in the individual as personal thoughts and feelings, and ultimately, as personal attitudes, values, beliefs, behaviours and content of speech. Writing systems today with alphabetical vowels and consonants were preceded by proto-writing, systems of ideographic (pictures) and/or early mnemonic symbols e.g 11111.

The best known examples of these are: The Jiahu Script - symbols on tortoise shells in Jiahu about 6600 BC; the Vinca Script - symbols on Tartaria Tablets about 4500 BC; and the early Indus Script about 3500 BC

The Egyptian Hieroglyphics are generally considered the earliest writing systems emerging out of their ancestral proto-literate symbol systems from 3400–3200 BC with the earliest coherent texts used from about 2600 BC..

The Chinese Script was likely developed independently of Middle Eastern scripts, around 1600 BC, as many writing systems originated independently influenced by culture and geography.

It is thought that the first alphabetic writing appeared around 2000 BC, as a representation of language developed for Semitic (Arabic speaking) slaves in Egypt by Egyptians. Most other alphabets in the world today either descended from this one innovation or were directly inspired by its design.

So in this book of language comprised of words, (named “English”, which evolved from the languages of many cultures and countries over many centuries) and the meaning these words symbolise, it hopes to communicate to the reader informed information from the experiences of human reality and perceived reality.

This book hopes to transfer to the reader informed information from history and the academic disciplines of science, philosophy, theology and psychology, the ideologies, concepts and theories relevant to humans and humans living life in the world. This information in turn, may then be personally processed and interpreted through personal consciousness and self-awareness and the mix and interaction of Self’s intellect, cognitions and emotions with the personal and intimate experiences of Self. Human cognitions and emotions are the inner most thoughts and feelings that silently articulate and describe human (Self’s) experience in relation to others and the world manifest in attitudes, values, beliefs, behaviours and the contents of speech expressed in the language of a particular people in a particular culture. Without speech and language it would be impossible to name and reflect on personal experiences. Without naming and reflecting on personal experiences, it would be difficult to claim them, and without claiming them, it would be difficult to change them, if so desired.

Informed Knowledge

After acquiring personal knowledge – not being presumptuous as this may already have been personally achieved - from new information about these existential issues, Self may digest and process this information, personally cross-referencing it with the conscience and private language of Self’s Self. Listening to this inner voice of informed language may enhance Self’s ability to make sense of past experiences and to enable appropriate decisions and choices to be made in the present and future, so intensifying Self’s sense of personal

worth, peace and well-being. Such a personal mindset may empower Self to make informed judgments and heightened choices in relation to the interaction between Self and others, including the internalization of adaptive and rational interpretation of Self's experiences from the stimuli of others and the world.

If we decide to believe in a Creator and thus, in the Creator's miracle of creation, then we may also believe that we were made in the image and likeness of the Creator, endowed with the powers of Consciousness, Discernment, Free Will and Choice, embodied and expressed within the spirit of Self's personality. As an alternative to not understanding and believing in the possibility of a Creator, or Soul, or Spirit, or Immortality, we may be subconsciously disabled and incapacitated in making measured and balanced decisions for Self and maybe others, now and in the future, ultimately affecting and determining Self's and other's psychological and spiritual well-being.

And so to this end, *Who Am I and Who is Sef*, is about the possibility of the existence of a Supernatural Being that people may choose to call 'Creator', 'Father', 'God', 'Yahweh' or 'Allah', or any other name given by people to such a mysterious entity. This book is about 'The Power' and 'The Mystical Relational Love' that we can believe this Super Natural Being possesses if we choose to decide to believe in the existence of such a Being. This book is about the possibility of the existence of a CREATOR, or 'GOD', or "That Which Nothing Greater Can Be Thought," or that which is Omniscient (all knowing), that which is Omnipotent (all powerful), that which is Benevolent (all good), and the fathomless and undying unconditional mystical relational love that such a Creator may and/or must possess. This book is about the possibilities of the existence of a Creator and about how such a Creator may desire, through mystical relational love, to voluntarily persuade a change in particular hardened beliefs and attitudes and thus the transformation of particular human transgressions, faults, deficits and indiscretions manifest in maladaptive thoughts, feelings, behaviours and contents of speech. This is, a personal and voluntary metamorphosis of maladaptive beliefs and attitudes, into benign, positive and constructive beliefs and attitudes that can be realistically achieved with a sense of satisfaction through personal practice and mastery. This book is about Self's conscious thoughts, feelings, attitudes, values, beliefs manifest in behaviours and contents of speech that build productive and caring

relationships, whilst simultaneously casting hedonistic and selfish relationship destroying indulgences into oblivion, indeed casting them, 'As Far As The East Is From The West'.

There is the probability that the Creator can persuade humans to perform such personal transitions when humans can consider, through informed knowledge, a potential understanding of the design, order, plan and Will of the Creator's creation of humans. A potential understanding acquired firstly, through informed knowledge of Creation, and secondly, through informed knowledge in the possible reality of the Creator's possible incarnation through Jesus Christ. If Christ is the Creator incarnate, then Christ's Body, Blood, Dignity, Humanity, Humility and Divinity, may seriously considered to have been shed for all peoples, because by definition, a Creator must have an unconditional mystical relational love for the created, and thus, all of humans.

"Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall be white as cotton". (Isaiah 1:18)

The information herein is about exploring and naming 'God's story' and Self's 'personal story' through words and narration, which hopes to beckon and reshape the personal and intimate world of Self and others into conscious awareness. Such awareness of Self may facilitate the transforming, blending, and centering within, the integration of the stories between Self and the Creator, thereby identifying the authentic Self with the understanding and knowledge about who Self really is in relation to Self's personal independence, uniqueness, sovereignty and dignity. This information hopes to enable Self to walk easier through the life of the Creator's mysterious world. Perhaps also enabling Self to name Self as good and true, and view Self with dignity, tenderness and wonderment as a sovereign and independent spiritual being. A Being that lives consciously or unconsciously within the Creator's great story of gratuitous mystical relational 'love', but which ultimately culminates in personal anatomical death, and perhaps also in personal psycho-spiritual immortality. The possibility of an immortal psycho-spiritual Self potentially may give Self the impetus and the catalyst to seek, find and experience the personal and relational happiness and peace within a

wider context that Self obviously desires and deserves.

Any acquired personal transformation is facilitated through internalization, integration, absorption and synthesis of the existence of the desirable higher transcendent qualities created and intended for humans, including the virtues of love, joy, peace, patience, tolerance, kindness, compassion, reconciliation and gentleness as proscribed throughout the gospels, such as, Galatians Chapter 5 Verses 22-23, (which can also be written as Galatians 5:22-23). These are the perhaps the attributes for Self to live a true and authentic life, bringing inner peace, which is predicated on an “in-to-outward” activity, which radiates the above virtues to others from within, rather than a materialistic, selfish and deceptive “out-to-inward” activity. These ‘activities’ try to achieve inner happiness through greed and self-gratification at the expense of others’ happiness and joy. Such unjust and unfair behaviours towards Self and others ultimately bring internal emptiness, sadness and pain to those who practice these indulgences as well to those who are unfortunate recipients of such misguided actions.

Self, Consciousness and Freewill

The concept of Self includes, Self’s interests, passions, skills, values, beliefs, attitudes, judgments and aspirations, etcetera. manifest in Self’s individual thoughts, emotions, behaviours and contents of speech. Self’s experiences include a complex mix of conscious and subconscious composite and assorted thoughts and feelings, sometimes pleasant and sometimes unpleasant, sometimes painful and sometimes joyful, public and private personal interactive and inter-relational experiences with others, who are by definition, other Selves. Consciousness is about Self’s awareness of Self and Self’s awareness of Self’s consciousness and Self’s being. Consciousness is awareness of Self’s thoughts, emotions and behaviours and Self’s values, beliefs, attitudes and aspirations. Freewill is about Self’s personal freedom to will the desire of Self’s personal and interpersonal activities through Self’s voluntary choice. Freewill is about Self being free to will the desire of Self’s activities, behaviours and speech predicated upon Self choosing particular thoughts, emotions, values, beliefs, attitudes and aspirations, etcetera. We could go so far as to say that Self in relation to Self’s Freewill has the potential to choose, control, influence,

impact and manipulate the contents of Self's thoughts, the contents of Self's feelings and emotions, the contents of Self's values, attitudes and beliefs, and the contents of Self's behaviour and contents of speech. And thus, the contents of Self's being and personality.

This work hopes to impact, if has not already been achieved, on the personal integrity of the reader's unique and individual sense of authentic Self, Spirit and Personhood. Inspiring within, a thirst for personal acceptance, value, compassion and reconciliation for Self and others, and consequently, a sense of contentment from an understanding of the potential purpose and meaning for and of human life and existence. The personal process of exploration, discovery and explanation through conscious cognitive, emotional and intellectual faculties imbibing the cross-disciplines of Theology, Psychology, Science and Philosophy, is perhaps the initial criteria required for informed personal knowledge. This is, an understanding that allows humans as unique and special beings to make informed personal decisions and choices about who and what they are, what they want to be, and about what they wish to do, and about where they wish to go with their life. Indeed, the contents of this book hope to disseminate informed information, which can then be internalized and therefore psychologically crystallised through the spiritual dynamics of individual and/ or collective consciousness, intellect, cognition and emotion that are the essence of humankind existing in this chaotic and complex world experienced as, "living life on Earth".

CHAPTER 3

SCIENCE, EVIDENCE, BELIEFS AND MYTHS

**No Scientific Evidence for Astrology
The Discipline of Psychology Investigates Parapsychology
Belief, Memory and Cognition
In Conflict With Reality**

Beliefs and Faith

The fact that the subject matter in this chapter in particular may appear unusual to add generally to the mix of this book's contents will hopefully be a clearly understood purpose by chapter's end. It should also be noted that this is not about a 'witch-hunt' vilifying those who support, follow and/ or practice the different sectors of Future Telling, and Astrology but an objective, logical, and scientific exploration and deconstruction of such parapsychology. This investigation seeks to advance the rational understanding of a subject that is powerfully emotive and more often than not carries with it pseudo transcendent expectations underpinned by the social conditioning of superstitions and myths, and unfounded traditional, cultural beliefs and faiths.

Just as it can be extremely dangerous to our psychological well-being to believe in the literal interpretation of Scripture's meaning, manifest in the misinterpretation of Scripture. So it is also unhealthy for our psyche to naively believe the information given by those who proclaim themselves to possess some supernatural insight or knowledge about the future of an individual's personal life. In this chapter, we will look at the inherent flaw and fallacy of parapsychology including Astrology, Tarot Card Reading and Extra Sensory Perception (ESP). It is important that we explore and discuss the potential abuse to people by practitioners of these popular cults, because as spiritual beings we seek answers to existential questions

and thus remain potentially vulnerable to those who claim to possess the supernatural abilities to see and read into the future. It is the author's belief that the majority of practitioners of parapsychology provide false hope and information to others about their future either from misguided ignorance from misinformation or as a means to seek self-gratuitous fame and fortune. However, the author also believes that a few people, have been specially gifted to give specific service to humankind in providing evidence of the afterlife. Afterlife channelers, or mediums, such as George Anderson, and John Edwards, seriously considered to authentically possessing these supernatural gifts. These two potentially gifted people, have been scientifically tested at universities, and until further evidence suggests otherwise, they can maybe given the benefit of any absolute skepticism and doubt. Based on the current evidence it is possible that they do possess these transcendent skills for the service of others, to receive information from people who have died and crossed over to the 'other side', as tangible proof of the continuation of life after death, for Self's immortality.

No Scientific Evidence for Astrology

Adam Ford (1985) the astrophysicist, along with many other influential astronomers and scientists say regarding horoscopes, "Astrology is a good example of a theory or cluster of theories, which seem to avoid the reality of their falsification at all costs. The claim that the fortune of each of us lies in the stars is purported by followers and practitioners of parapsychology to be empirical (experienced reality) but is, in scientific and real terms, pseudo-science. A basic proposition put forward by such people is that birth signs influence our day-to-day experiences and personal characteristics and that the stars rule all facets of our life. Many well-educated people are still unclear about the distinction between the science of Astronomy and the art of Astrology, and more columns in journals and newspapers are devoted to 'what your stars foretell' about you today, than at any time in the past."

Although, some research has gone into testing the link between birth dates and professions with interesting results. It appears, for instance, that university teachers are more likely to be born in May than in any other month and that people in top jobs tend

to have birthdays in the spring than in the autumn. A close inspection of sun-sign astrology, however, does little to back the claims that our destinies can be 'read' in the stars. Although, seasonal or climatic factors may provide the scientific basis for explaining the trends just mentioned, more rationally and satisfactorily.

The usual vague way of testing a daily horoscope is to accept those predictions that seem to support our own experiences, and to forget about all the others we cannot relate. It is remarkably easy to read a description of a Capricorn character, and to assent to all those general elements that seem to suit the character in question. This then becomes a self-fulfilling prophecy. However, a theory supported by such a selective use of evidence deserves to be superstition rather than science.

But the biggest piece of evasion of falsification in astrology is quite interesting. The fundamental foundations of birth sign Astrology have shifted to such an extent that the whole edifice of astrology should have come tumbling down long ago. When the rules of astrology were laid down over two thousand years ago, a fixed point of reference was the spring equinox. The spring (or vernal) equinox is that time in the year when the Sun in its apparent path across the sky (in fact the Earth travels around the Sun) crosses the celestial equator from south to north and the days and nights are of equal time/ length. The celestial equator is an imaginary sphere above the Earth's equator. The location in the heavens where this happens is known as the first point of Aries, because it used to lay in the constellation of Aries the Ram. Modern day astrologers still take this to be so despite the fact that due to a phenomenon called the "precession of the equinoxes" the first point of Aries has moved backwards into the constellation of Pisces the Fish.

Every Sun sign is nowadays a whole constellation out of step, and increasing to two constellations out of step as we move into and through the 21st Century. This is because the Earth's axis is not steady but is subject to a slow wobble, just as a spinning top while spinning will also begin to sway drunkenly as it moves around the floor. The Earth's axis takes 26,000 years to complete one 'drunken' sweep. The result is that every couple of thousand years the point where the ecliptic crosses the celestial equator slips back a constellation.

In other words, because of this recently discovered wobble, the Earth's speed as it orbits the Sun is slower than originally

predicted. So the Earth takes a month longer every 2,000 years to orbit around the Sun. Every 2000 years then the constellation seen in the night sky in a particular month is now the constellation (group of stars in the sky) before that of the constellation calculated when the foundations of birth sign astrology were laid down more than 2,000 years ago, named by the astrology and birth signs we know them today. This change to the association between a particular month and a particular constellation happens not suddenly but slowly over 2000 years. Also the earth never passes through a constellation in exactly a month, but sometimes half a month longer or shorter. So to define astrology and birth signs by the months of the calendar is scientifically and factually erroneous. So because the speed of the Earth is slowing down as it orbits the Sun, the Earth is at a different point in the sky every calendar month than it was 2000 years ago. So everyone who thinks he or she is an Aries is now today really an Aquarian, and Virgos are really Cancers, Leos are really Geminies, and Cancers are really Tauruses, and so on. Astrology is thus, stuck with an old timetable, and blissfully ignores this major shift in the sky in relation to the Earth passing particular constellations at any given time during the year.

Dr. Jacqueline Mitton of the Royal Astronomical Society also confirms that stargazers have been using the wrong dates for the Sun passing through the constellations of the Zodiac. This is the line of the Earth in relation to the Sun as the Earth orbits the Sun. The 'star dates' used in astrology today were formed about 2,000 years ago by Greek and Roman astronomers who named the Zodiac signs after the mythical gods of those times. They divided the year up into roughly twelve equal chunks still used to this day by astrologers for their predictions.

Dr. Mitton also describes how astronomers have now discovered a thirteenth constellation in the Zodiac called Ophiuchus 'the god of healing'. But importantly, because the constellations cover areas of varying sizes the Sun's time in each constellation differs and so the Sun moves through the sign of Scorpio in just seven days, which makes a-nonsense of the monthly 'star signs'. It spends much more than a month under Virgo, Taurus and Pisces. At the beginning of this century, the International Astronomical Union agreed on an exact position for each constellation, used by all the world's scientists. But, says Dr. Mitton, astrologers ignored this and

stuck to traditional 'Sun signs' for analyzing people's character and predicting the future. So if you add the problem of the inconsistency in the differing lengths of time the Sun's line with the Earth is in each constellation, with the factual scientific account of the "precession of the equinoxes" you have an unsystematic and changing zodiac system undermining the scientific credibility and importance given to people's birth signs. If you look at where the Sun is when you were born you will find it's in a different constellation from the one the astrologers say it is in. So then, Dr. Mitton, 46, born on July 10 and once a Cancer, said to be cautious, home loving and introverted became a Gemini in the 20th Century and so is now impatient, enthusiastic, and butterfly-minded. But, now in the 21st Century, is slowly changing, if she lived over the next 2000 years, to the 'Star' sign of Taurus. She goes on to say, "Astrology is pretty unscientific. It is a brand of the entertainment industry. I just wish people wouldn't confuse it with science and take it so seriously".

D. Myer's book, *Social Psychology* (1993), provides us with some of the latest information concerning the scientific research on astrology: "It's important to realise that some popular claims about biological rhythms are not supported by empirical data. Particularly, there is no measure or data proven that allows anyone to make predictions about fluctuations in an individual's mood, or intellectual, emotional, social or caring ability based on their birth date. In other words, the biorhythm advice given about individuals' future, and found in newspaper columns, and elsewhere, is pseudoscientific nonsense without any empirical basis (Palmer, 1982). Nothing that researchers have found lends any credibility to the speculation of links between birthdays and biorhythms."

With all this scientific information coming to the fore, astrologers are realizing they are fighting a losing battle with such emphatic scientific information. We hear recently that Senior Astrologers faced with this evidence now claim and acknowledge that astrology is not scientific or based on science, but that astrology is but a way for people to indulge in a little mystery and magic. Bravo, perhaps now we are hearing some common sense from those that practice, preach and administer a branch of entertainment called astrology.

The Discipline of Psychology Investigates Parapsychology

David Marks (1986) in his article, 'Investigating the Paranormal', writes, "Few fields of inquiry capture the attention of the public as much as the paranormal. Newspapers, books, films and television have all cashed in and promoted it. Yet, after millennia of experience and more than a century of controlled investigation since the founding in 1882 of the Society of Psychological Research, the paranormal remains as controversial as ever. While credence in parapsychology including extrasensory perception (ESP) and precognition appears to be widespread, parapsychology has failed to produce a single repeatable demonstration of its supposed and purported supernatural abilities. In the face of such a dearth of hard evidence how can such widespread belief in the paranormal be accounted for?"

The Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the paranormal (CSICOP), was established in 1976, with the aim of increasing the quality of scientific investigations into the paranormal by constructive criticism and the exposure of invalid or fraudulent claims. Over this 10-year period an inordinate amount of fraud, error and incompetence in paranormal investigations, have been brought to light. But pseudo-sciences are unfortunately, remarkably stable, and tradition-bound and their presence on the edges of science can be, sadly, expected indefinitely.

Here are some descriptions and examples of effects which until recently were claimed to be produced by the paranormal but which can now be explained from within orthodox science. They include:

- Kirlian photography, the photographic recording of Coronal discharges around living or non-living objects produced by high-voltage (20 - 100 kV), high-frequency (75 kHz - 3 MHz), electrical fields. Variations in the images of the corona, can be explained in terms of normal physical factors such as moisture, pressure or distance, all which influence circuit resistance. (1, 2)
- Fire-walking, if conducted briskly on hot materials of low thermal capacity and poor thermal conductivity, does not

produce burns. The Leidenfrost effect created by an insulating layer of water or sweat may also reduce energy transfer to the surface of the body. (2, 4)

- Dowsing is based on sensory cues, expectancy effects and probability. Controlled trials fail to produce above-chance results. (5, 6, 7)
- Psychic surgery, thought photography and metal bending all involve sleight-of-hand and can be duplicated by skilled magicians. The first differs from the others in respect of the associated false hopes and financial loss, but all three are fraudulent. (5, 8, 9, 10)
- ‘Gellerized’ watches thought to be broken, and which are purportedly repaired by illusionist Uri Geller by ‘psychic concentration’, are, in about 50 per cent of cases, fixed and/or restarted by simply holding the watch in a clenched fist and shaking it which provides a sufficient stimulus to free the mechanism. (9,10, 11)
- Astrology, graphology, tea-leaf and tarot card readings, the I Ching and other forms of divination are types of ‘cold reading’ or ‘sleight-of-mouth.’ They depend upon ambiguous wish fulfilling and general advice and the use of prior or presented information and cues procured through verbal ‘fishing’. A strong feeling of personal validation often accompanies such readings. Various forms of ‘mediumship’ and ‘psychometry’ as practiced by D. Collins and D. Stokes are also examples of cold reading. (12)

The failure of paranormal investigators to produce a single repeatable effect despite 100 years of published research is a serious matter. The ‘hoped for’ results described in reports, have never been repeated, or replicated, in scientifically controlled environments. The most systematically investigated area is undoubtedly parapsychology. This field is professionally organised, with its own associations of accredited members and journals. Since 1969, the Parapsychology Association has been an affiliated division of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. On the surface, the research sophistication of many parapsychologists seems to be as high as that of other professional researchers. The University of Edinburgh now has its own Koestler Chair of Parapsychology. Yet

parapsychology is unique in that it remains permanently in search for a reliable finding. In spite of the long history of error, fraud and negative results, the practitioners remain confident that a positive result, will one day be obtained.

How close are we to a repeatable paranormal finding? Examination of the literature suggests, not very close at all. In systematic reviews of Para psychological experiments, C. Akers (13) and R. Hyman (14) have independently come to the same conclusion: that the research methods and evidence are too weak to establish the existence of a paranormal phenomenon.

Belief, Memory and Cognition

Human memory, cognition and thought processes are achieved through a complex array of cognitive processes including the processes of 'expectancy' or 'mental set' driven by 'internal cognitive working models' or 'scripts' developed over a life time, which provide the framework within which Self organises new experience. So human cognition is not a simple 'copying', or 'right or wrong' process of reality, but entails a constructive 'striving for' or 'effort after meaning' to personal experiences. What we experience is often more a confirmation of a deep inner and personal belief than a matter of plain fact. Beliefs in essence are not 'updated' automatically by available evidence, but have an active life of their own and fight tenaciously for their own survival. Beliefs evolve from our past and shape and form our identity, describing and driving who we think we are! They tell us what to read, what to listen to, who to trust and how to rationalise contrary information. (4, 5, 57)

A further problem regarding the truth of belief is that when we are exposed to relevant information that contradicts Self's beliefs, our opinions and beliefs, are reviewed and revised, at less than optimal levels. We cognitively act conservatively within a confirmation bias that congruently affirms what we need to believe in relation to personal requirements and experiences. We look at information in a biased and selective way so that it will agree with or fulfill our individual expectations thus becoming a self-fulfilling prophecy. In a recent 'ESP' demonstration to a class of 226 psychology students, David Marks presented as an exercise in observation, five mentalist tricks, consisting of:

- Correctly naming a colour written out of sight.
- Correctly transmitting a colour name to a volunteer who, like him, had not previously seen it.
- Helping a volunteer to correctly read messages sealed inside envelopes or to appear to transmit messages to him.
- Producing bent keys which he had not previously touched.
- Moving or stopping the hands of a watch in a mysterious manner

Although at no time did he claim to be psychic, 90 per cent of the class stated that David Marks had demonstrated psychic ability. When the results from subjects who had been previously classified as either 'believers' or 'skeptics' were analysed separately, 79 per cent of believers thought at least three of the five effects were psychic compared with only 43 per cent of skeptics.

Naturally, we often encounter information that is unexpected or ambiguous. In such instances, there is a second line of defense of the data being selectively perceived, or even misperceived, so that it still appears to support our beliefs by 'subjective validation'. Human beings never behave randomly. Our experiences contain many culturally shared elements, such that particular items are associated with particular verbal contexts. This causes associative networks to be set up and a tendency towards non-random, stereotypical responses even when there is freedom to choose.

So then, what factors differentiate believer from skeptic? Psychologists down the ages have puzzled over the question of what motivates different world-views and the so-called will to believe. Research conducted by J. Waugh, used Kelly's personal construct theory. In this framework, people vary in the quality and extent of their investigatory procedures, so that while some may be working to establish an ordered and meaningful world for themselves but which is not necessarily highly predictable or readily explained, others may be content that they already have all the necessary explanatory constructs to live life fruitfully and with meaning.

In Conflict with Reality

The following chapters will indirectly explore in part the reasons, which provide a clearer understanding why future telling and all its categories are in conflict with the Creator's design and order of creation and the Creator's Will for human's to possess integrity of independence and sovereignty manifest in consciousness, intellect, cognition and emotions, etcetera, and ultimately, freewill. A belief in parapsychology, fortune and future telling, belief in the ability to predict the future, and a belief that all experiences should be considered as fate, can significantly compromise and distort human behaviour and contents of speech as outcomes of personal attitudes, values and beliefs, and therefore, the future personal applications of Self living life in two significant ways.

Firstly, through belief in sectors of parapsychology being viewed as credible viable sources of esoteric knowledge regarding one's fate, any intuitive intuition, any spark of innate spirituality, and any belief in a 'Power', 'Supreme Being' or 'Creator' originating from outside one's terms of reference, no matter how fragile or seemingly insignificant, can be inadvertently snuffed out or redirected. To the worship, belief and adherence of 'man made gods' and 'systems' that purport to quench human thirst for answers to existential questions the human spirit possess to desire. A belief in parapsychology has the propensity to encourage the instigation and misdirection of intellect and cognitions, and attitudes and behaviours of Self, instead of searching for the answers to these existential questions through the journey of personal discovery, and the process of the investigation of knowledge underpinned by consciousness, intellect and rational logic and reason. With all the personal, emotional and spiritual challenges and intellectual growth this may entail, whilst learning about Self and Self's strengths and weaknesses.

Secondly, parapsychology, including astrology, future and fortune telling can encourage and propagate the belief that all experiences are predestined (predestination) and/ or predicated on arbitrary fate, such as being accidentally or willfully hit by a truck, which may or may not have been under the control of the person injured and the driver of the truck. If we wish to walk in front of a truck this is a choice we make and we will be hit, so this incident for the walker is predicated on choice and not fate, but for the driver this

can be considered 'bad luck' rather than fate which is a word that means one's destiny or predestination. If the driver wishes to, or chooses to drive into us this is a choice the driver makes, and we will be hit and run over. But this event is 'bad luck' for the pedestrian, rather than the individual's predetermination and predestination. A persons belief in fortune telling then, can by definition, severely limit a person's potential scope for future personal development and change, for an attitude of hope, and for a belief in the ability to change one's circumstances in any way one might wish to. This is because if Self believes in fate and future telling Self will become drawn into a type of self-fulfilling prophecy, because Self believes that Self has no control over any interaction with life and so lives to the label of Self's belief regarding one's fate based future.

Thus, this 'easy fix' for disregarding transcendent and informed information seriously limits the potential power of Self - spirit/soul - by diminishing the use of the inherent gifts of consciousness, intellect, reason and choice. This limited use of these intellectual and spiritual attributes has the capability of reducing human kind's worth to nothing more animate than artificially battery powered toys or computer operated robots. Consciousness, intellect, reason and freewill/ choice, facilitate and make possible the ability to control one's life and experience the disciplines of moral and ethical responsibility, accountability and discernment. This in turn allows for the virtues of love, compassion and reconciliation to operate, by choice, in relationships with Self and others.

CHAPTER 4

MIRACLES OF THE UNIVERSE

Creation as Scientific Evidence
Humans are Fragile
Light, Stars and Galaxies
Termination of the Sun, Life and Earth
Black Holes

Creation as Scientific Evidence

We have discussed people's irrational motivations and destructive, thoughts, feelings and attitudes in relation to their faith, culture, politics and religion and subsequent behaviours and speech. We have explored examples of diabolical beliefs and practices with regard to the interpretation and misinterpretation of Scripture. Such information may be a resource for the reasons why we can or cannot choose to believe in the existence of a Super Natural Being, or be the catalyst for a personal understanding of the possibility for the existence of a Creator. We have explored the flawed ways people can misinterpret Scripture in the Bible and other spiritual writings, and discussed how misinterpreted Scriptures can be dangerous and therefore require reinterpretation. We have explored the power of the mind in relation to believing in particular 'beliefs' that are not substantiated by evidence-based proof. Pertinent to this exploration is perhaps the inferred question as to whether or not we can believe in entities that we cannot see or touch? And does the Bible and other 'Holy'/spiritual writings, present laudable evidence of having been actually written by the Creator, or if not, provide credible evidence that a Creator may exist, or provide information about interpersonal relationships and life credible enough to be adopted? The idea of these explorations is to leave the answers to these questions up to the integrity of the intellectual and spiritual discretion of the reader.

Next on our journey in the search for proof of a God's existence we shall explore the 'miracles' from the paradigm of academic science with regard to the creation of the universe. This is, the exploration of the material universe that has come into existence, in the quest to ascertain whether there is enough visible and scientific evidence in the world to support the belief in a Super Natural Being. Indeed, science itself, states that you cannot create something from nothing.

And in the following chapter we will be exploring proof of the Creator's existence from the evidence provided by rational and logical reasoning predicated on the ideas that are based on human experience of the universe and the intrinsic logical reality that also states that 'something can not be made to exist from nothing'.

Humans are Fragile

Now back to the science of the miracles of the universe and creation. We humans have been around in existence for less than 0.2 per cent of the time that life has existed on this Earth. Humans average a life span of about 75 years for males and 80 years for females being the current conservative calculation from the developed first worlds, although it has increased by 3 months every year for the past 160 years. In comparison, our Solar System, that is, the Sun, Moon, and Planets were, created 4.5 billion (4500 million) years ago. The universe in its entirety began, according to modern astrophysicists, about 13.7 billion (13,700 million) years ago from a mega explosion, or as Darwinians describe it, from the "big bang". The 'big bang' is the word then used to describe the initiation of the beginning of creation of the universe. But before the 'big bang' happened it is considered by some that there was nothing and because it is irrational that something can be made from nothing then there must have been something greater to initiate such an event.

Before the 'big bang' science also states that there was nothing in terms of matter or existence as we know and experience it. There was no space, no time and no matter. Indeed, it is difficult to comprehend this particular dimension of production of existence because if there was something before the 'nothing' that must have initiated the 'big bang' then that something must be some form of Super Natural Being.

And as only 4 % of the universe is made of atoms, 96 % is yet to be known, but could be considered the energy of the 'Word', Soul and Spirit. Physicists call this unknown 'matter' 'dark matter and energy'. So what did actually happened during and after the 'big bang'. A billionth (nano) of a second after the 'big bang' both particles of matter (atom-energy) and antimatter (reverse charged atom-energies) rushed around in all directions causing tremendous heat. These we call subatomic particles. At that time, there existed an almost equal amount of matter and antimatter, which collided and destroyed one another creating pure energy. Because matter exceeded antimatter by one part per billion the 'matter' universe was able to exist. As the universe cooled and expanded, common particles began to form called baryons containing photons, neutrinos, electrons and quarks. As the universe cooled, further composite particles of protons and neutrons called hadrons formed. Then lighter particles of electrons, neutrinos and photons called leptons were able to join the protons and neutrons of hadrons, which together became the atoms that make up the structure and functions of atom-energy today.

After one to three minutes had passed after the 'big' bang' and creation of the universe protons and neutrons began to react with each other to form deuterium, a heavy isotope of hydrogen with one proton and one neutron. This hydrogen then collected another neutron to form tritium and after this reaction the addition of another proton which produced a helium nucleus. There was now one helium nucleus for every ten protons. After further cooling, these excess protons would capture an electron to create common hydrogen. Massive gas soups would then form, their intense heat and gravity the ingredients to form stars. From there on, the universe contains about one helium atom for every ten hydrogen atoms.

Under intense pressure and heat, hydrogen fuse and compress into helium atoms creating energy, heat and light. When hydrogen runs out, and no longer fused into helium, another chemical reaction occurs as the star explodes into a supernova, before extinction, where the heat is so tremendous other chemical reactions occur where heavier elements form, one by one, such as oxygen (O), carbon (C), uranium and gold (AU) etcetera. Iron is the last element created, and because it is the heaviest, it is unable to react in fusion. So the supernova now without any source of 'fuel' self destructs exploding and scattering its subatomic particles and then collapsing into iron and

gases that make up new stars and planets. The universe then continued to spread outwards from the force of this initial burst of creation/energy into what we now know to be the universe of stars and galaxies. Today stars in galaxies undergo these same processes of rebirth.

After billions of years this material and energy has slowly cooled and slowed down so that today astrophysicists can pick up radio waves and signals coming in from all directions of the Universe. This includes the 'radio signal maps' of this energy just 350,000 years after the 'big bang'. In human psycho-spiritual terms, it is easy to forget how the hidden secrets of the Creator's power and strength may miraculously manifest in the visible universe. For instance, sound travels at 760 miles per hour, but light travels at an incredible 186,000 miles per second or 600 million miles per hour – that is, 1.25 seconds to flash to the moon and 8.5 minutes to travel 93 million miles from the Sun to our own garden planet. In one second, light can travel around the world seven times. In one year, light travels (which equates to one light year) 6 million x million miles. That is 6,000,000,000,000 miles. Light energy, is made up of electromagnetic energy, which consists of wavelengths of particles (photons), which move in waves with particles called photons. Light is one of the quickest phenomena in the natural universe.

Alongside the miracle of light energy is our very own brain, which is the most complex component of creation in the known universe. The brain can filter out 100 sensations and stimuli from 100 million sensations and stimuli a second. These stimuli are, received in the reticular formation of the brain, from sensory receptors like the eye (visual), ears (auditory) and touch (body-kinesthetic). This stimuli is subsequently processed in the frontal lobes and cortex of the brain. The outcome of this process is the provision of the information that tells Self who we are and what we are to others and the world, and thus how we identify Self in relation to others. The brain could also be the central interface between the body and the personality/spirit, between the visible and the invisible, between the 'physical' and the spiritual. All these concepts are discussed in a later Chapter.

Yet, we sometimes forget how dependent we are on these magical creations. For instance, we can only survive 7 weeks without food and only 7-8 days without water, even fewer days depending on

our health and the environment, before our organs start to dysfunction, pack up and die. In the same way, we can only survive for two or three minutes without oxygen before our brain and body suffocate and die.

It is easy to forget these wonders of the universe that create and sustain humans and indeed impact on who and what we are, just as it was for the ancient Romans. St Paul reminded them to look at creation for proof of God's existence:

"For what can be known about God is perfectly plain to them since God Himself has made it plain. Ever since God created the world His everlasting power and deity, however invisible, have been there for mind to see in the things He has made".

(Romans 1:19-20)

Light, Stars and Galaxies

Today we have the privilege of being informed, and enlightened about creation, and the complexities of the mechanisms of the Universe. Biochemical scientists and Astrophysicists have never been able to tell us so much about the universe as they can today. They now know that there are more stars in the universe than there are grains of sand on all the beaches in the world. They tell us that looking at the night sky is like looking into the past. When looking up at the stars, we will see, depending on how far they are away and how many years their light takes to reach us, some as they were in the 12th century, others as they were in the 6th century, and others with the help of powerful radio telescopes, as they were 13,700 million years ago. This is long before our solar system was formed, our Sun and planet formed from the dense gas and dust of a nebula. Scientists tell us that there are over 100 billion stars in our galaxy, the Milky Way, and it is so vast that light takes not 10 years, not 100 years, not 10,000 years, but 200,000 years to traverse it. Our nearest star, apart from the sun, is Alpha Centuri, a distant 4.3 light years away, or alternatively, 24,000,000,000,000 miles from Earth. There are also about 100 billion galaxies in the universe, which continue to expand from one another. The furthestmost galaxies continue to expand at 90 per cent the speed of light. It is believed the galaxies will continue to expand until the galaxies and their stars are disseminated so greatly they cease

to exist but in their smallest atomic particles, which too will eventually decompose, corrupt and disappear.

That is not all, our planet is moving around the sun at 30km/second (72,000 miles per hour), taking 365.256 days to complete one orbit, giving the calendar year. And the Earth is tilted on its axis by just over 23 degrees from the vertical, giving the four seasons of Summer, Autumn, Winter and Spring. The Sun does not rise in the East, as it stays still in relation to us, but instead the Earth spins around its self from West to East, at 1,000 miles per hour every twenty-four hours giving us the illusion that the Sun is moving. As the Earth spins around itself - taking 24 hours to complete one rotation - it gives us night and day. The Sun and Planets of our solar system, together, are moving around the center of the Milky Way at 30 km/second, taking 240 million years to complete one orbit. The Milky Way is also on the move, taking us with it and moving towards a remote cluster of galaxies at 600 km/second. Indeed, we are involuntary space travelers - the room we go to sleep in tonight has moved millions of miles from where it was in the universe this morning when we woke up.

Scientists tell us that when nuclear fusion occurs within stars and the Sun, neutrinos - subatomic changeless mass-less particles - are produced. They are so unaffected by other atom-energies that they can move through dense objects including the Earth and pass out the other side. As we lie in bed day or night billions of neutrinos from the Sun, flash through the Earth, through our bodies, and back out into space at the speed of light. Neutrinos take 8 minutes to each us from the centre of the sun. Space is a place with movement of atom-energies, which is the constituent of time. Space consists of the atom-energies of structures we name as 'dust particles' and gases, including hydrogen and nitrogen. Stars are entities with dense atom-energy centers with nuclear atomic activities - hydrogen fusing into helium - producing energy of intense heat, gases and, light. Light photons generated from this hydrogen nuclear fusion takes a million years to reach earth, because light photon particles bounce off other atoms as they travel through from the centre of the Sun. The Sun is a Star and stars can be incomprehensibly large. A star called Beetlegeux situated in the Orion Sword is a super-giant at 220 million miles in diameter. It is big enough to swallow up the entire size of the Earth's orbit around the Sun. It also has the energy equal to 15,000 Suns.

No wonder it has been said that the possibility of the Earth and Universe with its design, order and plan being created by random chance, is about as mathematically probable as a Jumbo Jet airliner being built by a tornado sweeping through the debris of a junk yard. Three thousand years ago the ancient poets were so inspired by the night sky and creation they were compelled to write about a 'Creator': Psalm 8 reads: (1,000 BC.)

"I look up at your heaven, made by your fingers
At the moon and stars you set in place
Ah, what is man that you should spare a thought for him
The Son of Man that you should care for him
Yet you have made him little less than a god
You have crowned him with glory and splendour
Made him lord over the work of your hands
Set all things under his feet
Sheep and oxen, all these
Yes wild animals too
Birds in the air, fish in the sea
Traveling the pith of the ocean
Yahweh our Lord
How great your name throughout the earth!"

Termination of the Sun, Life and Earth

The Sun is losing four million tons of mass every second, as hydrogen atoms are fused and compressed into helium atoms at over 14 million degrees Celsius. This process forms energy, heat and light from which we are able to survive on Earth. A grain of sand this hot would cook a person 110 miles away. At 1 million miles in diameter, the Sun is twice as large as the size of the Moon's orbit around our Earth, and in comparison, planet Earth has a diameter of only 8,000 miles. The Sun also has a 'use by date'. It is estimated that the Sun can only exist for another 5,000 million years before it will burn out. Although our world may continue for thousands and possibly millions of years before the Sun burns itself out, it is very possible that the Earth will radically change in some way or form in the positive or negative at sometime in the future.

For example, Earth could dramatically change through the impact of an asteroid collision, which has already occurred 250 million and 65 million years ago respectively, destroying 95 per cent of life on Earth including the Dinosaurs. Or the Earth could drastically and irreversibly change through the consequences of an environmental or natural disaster, or through chemical or nuclear war. It is perhaps prudent never to forget, as we journey through life going about our daily business, nothing in this world lasts forever, and nothing in this world can be 'guaranteed' except for the fact of the inevitability of our individual death. For physical death is an integral part of the cycle of life, in general, and human life, in particular. In deed, we have all been 'sentenced' to anatomical death. Human life on this Earth is just a stepping-stone to perhaps an immortal spiritual life in an eternal world. For none of our bodies leave this planet in their original structure, form with function of the body, but for invisible consciousness of Self and personality, this may be an entirely different story.

The universe and the solar system were always only a temporary creation, albeit seeming long term in human understanding and human's individual time-frame from minute to minute, day to day and year to year, until death. As the second law of thermo dynamics states, "All energies in the universe are in a continual process of changing." Apart from this law emphasizing the fact that everything that has been created in this universe and is thus, made of some form of atom-energy and therefore cannot exist forever unchanged. This law is very salient today with both the chronic and acute depletion of the world's resources. The energy of the universe is a closed system, and in essence, is neither gained, nor lost. Resources of energy with planet earth will inevitably will ultimately dissipate and disseminate into the atmosphere as the remnants of changed energy.

One thing is sure, we are all going to anatomically die in one way and at some time or another. As it has often been said and all are aware, if not in denial, none of us get out of here 'physically' alive. We can with almost certainty, guarantee that the end of our own life will be within the next 100 years with our anatomical death, and much sooner depending on our individual age and health. Incidentally, those who believe in Christ, and are familiar with the concept of the term "The Second Coming of Christ", need to be aware that the coming of Christ will most likely be manifest in the form of their own

individual death, and 'going to Christ'. And, therefore, much sooner for individual's than is often contemplated and depicted by this phrase. The reality of 'The Coming of Christ', may more than likely be explained by one's own personal anatomical death, and be more accurately described by the term 'Going to Christ/ 'God'.

It is ironic that as the Sun slowly burns out to close on it's lifespan of 10,000 million years - remember it has already been burning for 4,500 million years - humans awaken as the electromagnetic rays of the Sun burst down on the breaking dawn of human spiritual and intellectual awareness. The Earth's "use by date" - for nothing that is physical and tangible and visible lasts forever - we know is another 5,000 million years, because the Sun's fuel will burn up and the 'remains' will explode engulfing and destroying all its planets and the solar system, including planet Earth. However, it is necessarily inconceivable in the context of environmental destruction, that natural influences and human-to-human violence, will render the Earth's "use by date" of 5,000 million years unattainable. But if the Sun does miraculously reach its "use by date" it will have burnt out of fuel, explode - destroying the solar system - and inevitably become a cloud of dust and gas eventually to combine with cosmic material to create another star through gravitational forces, pressure and heat from nuclear fusion.

The Sun contains more than 99 % of the total mass of the Solar System (Jupiter containing most of the rest). The Sun is often said to be an "ordinary" star because there are many others similar to it. However, there are mostly smaller stars than larger ones, the Sun being in the top 10% by mass. The median size of stars in the Milky Way is probably less than half the mass of the Sun.

The Sun creates solar energy deep within its core. In the core of the Sun the temperature is an incredible 15,000,000° C, and the pressure is 340 billion times the Earth's air pressure at sea level, and so intense, that nuclear reaction or fusion takes place. This reaction causes hydrogen nuclei (four protons) to fuse together to form a helium nucleus (one alpha particle). So this intense heat and pressure turns hydrogen atoms into helium atoms. The helium nucleus (alpha particle) is about 0.7 percent less massive than the hydrogen nuclei (four protons). The difference in mass is expelled as energy, carried to the surface of the Sun through a process known as convection, and released as light and heat. Energy generated in the Sun's core takes a

million years to reach its surface. Every second, 700 million tons of hydrogen gases become helium through nuclear fusion, and in the process, 5 million tons of pure energy released. When helium atoms, are no longer sustainable, other atoms start to form, such as Oxygen, Carbon, Gold, Uranium, and eventually Iron, until all the elements of the universe are again manufactured.

At the end of its life the Sun will start to fuse helium into the heavier elements such as iron and begin to swell. Ultimately, the sun will grow so large it will swallow up the Earth. After a billion years Earth will then become a Red Giant. This Red Giant will then suddenly collapse because of its immense gravity, into a very small compact body known as a White Dwarf. White Dwarfs are made of atoms of different elements, which are then broken and packed so tightly together that an amount the size of an eggcup would weigh 50 tons. When a larger Sun/Star burns out it is termed a supernova. It explodes and shrinks by gravity so quickly that the atoms are broken up and fused together so tightly they form neutrons. A Neutron Star is so dense a pinhead would weigh more than a million tons! The energy released in one of these supernovas is so great that for several weeks the star shines with the brilliance of a billion of our Suns or more. As stated earlier the heat generated from these supernovas is so great that heavy elements from the chemical reactions of this nuclear fusion, such as gold and uranium, are produced. So the gold in every wedding ring was produced and manufactured in the heat of the fires of a supernova. For nowhere else in the universe is the temperature hot enough for such a chemical reaction to occur.

Black Holes

Black Holes are a mysterious cosmic phenomenon, and have divulged till now little of their form and activity. Astral-physicists now believe they have discovered a black hole 15 million light years away. A black hole is created when a larger star called a Super Giant, such as Betelgeux, which is much heavier and bigger than one that explodes into a supernova, uses up all its fuel and then collapses suddenly and violently from its gravitational force without the physics to explode as a supernova. As the star's cosmic material collapses and shrinks from its immense gravity the escape velocity of material entering the center of this cosmic wonder becomes greater than

186,000 miles per second - the speed of light - so that not even light escapes from its gravitational force and becomes a black hole.

This collapsed star's gravitational energy pulls into it, surrounding cosmic atom-energy and its 'event horizon' results from the recycled atom-energies, now vapourised, escape at the speed of light. So this is the Black Hole created from considerable gravity and now sucks in any cosmic material susceptible to its atom-less force, which may be more akin to the spirit-energy of the 'Word', as being part if not all of 'dark matter' and 'dark energy'. Once material is pulled into its gravitational force, it too becomes part of the infinite hole, but rather than disappearing forever, it slowly seeps away as unrecognizable, deformed and vapourised atoms at the 'event horizon'. A black hole recently discovered is 300 light years in diameter. A black hole exists at the center of every galaxy. The Milky Way's black hole has a mass 300 million times greater than that of the Sun. (Strobel, 2004)

So there we have some of the scientific miracles of the universe that can be both emotionally daunting and intellectually fascinating. Indeed, this information invokes concepts and dimensions that are incredibly interesting, yet, difficult to comprehend from a human perspective. The miracles of the Universe can indeed be described as just that, miracles, and poignantly demonstrate the possibility of the existence of the Majesty and Might of a Supernatural Being and Creator.

The miracles of the Universe have the potential to give us valuable insight into the sheer power and intellect of such a creative, artistic and industrious being. The marvels of the Universe may indicate an extraordinary and complex existence, with all the thought and feeling that would be necessary to conceive and create such a vast and ongoing entity with such exquisite design, order and planning.

CHAPTER 5

PROOF OF THE CREATOR'S EXISTENCE FROM CONTEMPORARY EVIDENCE

Only 118 Natural Elements in the Known Universe
Atoms, Cells, Genes and DNA
Meaning of 'The Word', Soul and, Spirit
The Brain, Neurons, Neurotransmitters and Self
How Could 'God' Have Always Existed?

Only 118 Natural Elements in the Known Universe

Contributing a contemporary perspective to this mix of rationale, philosophy and science may add credibility and potency to their significance as evidence for the consideration that creation, by definition, requires as a necessity to exist, the existence of a Creator or Super Natural Being in some form or status. All these rational, philosophical and scientific modes of thought of perceiving the world, such as, the paradigms of Providence, Motion, Cause and Effect, Contingent and Necessary Beings, Subordinate Series, Perfection, Order, and You can not get Something from Nothing, can be experienced in the phenomena reality. Science has determined that there only 95 Elements making and producing all that exists in nature and the universe. Elements are substances that are 'pure' in that they consist of the same atoms which combine together to form molecules, such as, Oxygen, or Carbon, etcetera. So Oxygen atoms combine to form Oxygen and different atoms of elements, for example, Hydrogen and Oxygen atoms, combine (as compounds) in a complex chemical reaction to form water molecules (H^2O).

There are only 95 elements that singularly or, in combination build everything and anything that exists in the known universe. The combination of the same or different atoms of these elements combine to form either inanimate objects/realities which are nonliving and non-growing, for example, rocks, sand, water and air, etcetera, or animate objects/realities which are living and growing, for example, bacteria,

plants, animals and humans etcetera. However, there are realities that can be considered to have not been constructed from the atoms of these elements, such as the invisible, but real constructs of Self, consciousness, cognition, emotion, attitudes, values, beliefs, and personality etcetera, which we can refer to as Spirit.

We may accept that there is some difficulty in understanding the complexity of the creation of atoms, which are comprised of subatomic particles made up of the nucleus, neutrons, protons and electrons as the building blocks of all the elements. But the different structures and functions of atom-energy – and non-atom spiritual energy - cannot just appear from nothing and just appear from nowhere. Atoms are the building blocks of human cells, DNA and genes and similarly cannot just suddenly appear in their intricate forms and structures without there being some form of transcendent design and order. Atoms and their subatomic particles do not just appear like a rabbit out of a hat, out of ‘thin air’, or exist and evolve from nothing, out of nowhere.

So these complex and sophisticated forms of existence called atoms that make up the complex elements that make up the entire natural, but complex materials and substances and living things that exist in the universe, must have been created themselves by something other than themselves. They must be created other than from nothing and nowhere for themselves to exist. Furthermore, they must have been created by something that does not require these same atoms or elements, for itself to exist. Indeed, there must be something that possesses something else, besides atoms and elements, for it self to exist, and therefore for atoms and elements to exist. Atoms must have been created by something greater than atoms for atoms to exist, perhaps something that requires nothing else to exist but its Self to exist, whatever that may be.

So there must be Something, Someone, Something Miraculous, Something Extraordinary, Something Invisible, Something Incredible, Something Wondrous, Something Magical, Something Awesome, Something ‘Impossible’ and Something *****, for the atoms of the elements that make up all that exists in creation and nature to exist. And we might speculate that this Something ‘*****’ is what we might refer to as the Creator. And that this Creator comprises, in part, ‘The Word’, the Soul, Self, and Spirit, including the invisible constructs of consciousness, cognitions,

attitudes, values, emotions and personality, etcetera. Invisible constructs as being the phenomena that are invisible, and that do not consist of atoms that make up the 118 elements that everything else natural in the known universe and world consist of as necessary to exist.

Atoms, Cells, Genes and DNA

When we look around us there is predetermined order, design and purpose everywhere. Subatomic particles of atoms or atom-energy not only make up the pages and print of this book but everything in the universe, including inanimate objects (non-life) e.g., stars, galaxies, water, rocks, etcetera, and animate living life, for example, plants, animals, birds, insects and humans etcetera. Atoms, in essence, are but energies without mass (because measured in eV - electrical volts), weight (because electromagnetic energy between the earth attracts smaller parcels of electromagnetic energy giving gravity) and visibility (because we see the visible light wave-lengths that are reflected by particular atoms). Further explanation of these seemingly counterintuitive facts will be discussed further on. If we think about how hydrogen and oxygen make up ice, water and steam-gases we can understand how everything in the universe possesses different structures and functions even when made with the same atoms. As the energy of atoms changes e.g., as in the different structures and functions of ice, water, and steam, made from the same atoms, but structured differently, tightly packed atoms (ice) as opposed to less-tightly packed (steam-gases) - and so more volatile. Atoms interact with other atoms both similar (elements) and different (compounds) to make up the universe and the world we experience.

There are only 118 different atoms that together or combined make up 4 % of the world, 96 % being energy unknown but more probably akin to the energy of the 'Word'. Self, which by definition is also non-atom energy of Spirit (spirit-energy) - consciousness, thoughts, emotions, self-awareness, personality and will etcetera. Reference to the word 'physical' (in essence, atom-energy) in this book can refer to the body (anatomy) or the 'physical' environment - food, shelter, life and all that we observe around us (atom-energy) - except for Self-Spirit and the Spirit of others which is non-atom energy.

The sub-atomic particles of atoms include electrons, neutrons and protons that make up atoms, being the building blocks of elements, and are, therefore, the building blocks of cells. Cells are made of a complex combination of atoms of particular elements. A cell is the smallest unit of independent existence. A cell is a discrete, membrane-based portion of living atom-energy. All living matter (atom-energies) consists of one or more cells. Living bacteria and amoeba (yeast and protozoa) consist of a single cell, whereas living humans are made of trillions of cells. Within each cell's nucleus exists the ribosomes that carry out the protein synthesis which are the materials used to produce genes – that exist within the DNA - that in combination, combine to form the blueprint that is represented and expressed as hereditary material. Chromosomes are the structures in a cell's nucleus that carry the genes. Each chromosome consists of one long strand of a complex bio-chemical substance called Deoxyribo Nucleic Acid (DNA).

There are 46 chromosomes or strands of DNA in a normal human cell and approximately 27,000 different genes in each chromosome or strand of DNA. One gene may contain up to 2 million nucleotide strands made up of a sugar group (deoxyribose), a phosphate group, and one of four purine bases. The order of the bases along each of these millions of nucleotide strands in each gene gives the gene its genetic code. But the human genome (DNA/ genetic system) is now believed to contain 3.2 billion "letters" or "base pairs" within its DNA and which previously was called "junk DNA". So only 1.2 per cent of this long genetic code represents genes, being the bits of DNA called nucleotides, which are the programs designed to order the manufacture of proteins for specific body parts and organs. The body is, both made up of proteins, and manufactures these proteins that make up the body. So these genetic nucleotides are the building blocks that make up life and all living things. The chromosomes are comprised of strands called DNA, which house the genes, which are the hereditary genetics that program the development of all the individual features and characteristics that distinguish all living things from each other, including the differences within and between humans. DNA house the genes that are in every living cell, and this genetic material is the blueprint and program which creates the features and characteristics that make up trees, plants, bacteria, insects, animals and humans etcetera. The genes in every cell consist

of all the programs necessary to create all the parts of a living thing, such as the lips, eyes, skin, lungs, teeth, organs, blood, bones, stomach, bowel, hands, feet, legs, arms and face etcetera, which come together to form a particular animal or human being etcetera. So all the cells in the body contain a full set of genes, but in each cell type in the body only some of these genes are active or turned on. For example, liver cells produce proteins that produce the liver organ, which are not produced in the kidney cells that produce the kidney organ, and vice-versa, and so on.

However, because only 1.2 per cent of this long genetic code in DNA represents genes, the other 98.8 per cent of genetic material traditionally dismissed as "junk DNA" with little or no function, has been discovered by Australian researchers to also contain thousands of small stretches of DNA that have been frozen in time for up to 400 million years. These bits of DNA are exactly the same in people, mice and rats, which means that against all odds, not a single "letter" of DNA in these stretches of DNA has changed over millions of years of evolution. "Nobody expected it. We were totally surprised," said John Mattick of the Institute for Molecular Bioscience at the University of Queensland. He said his team believed the frozen bits were part of a sophisticated "instruction manual" for assembling complex organisms, "a hidden layer of information that is required to specify the precise placement of the trillions of cells in a human being". It could be suggested that the discovery of large percentages of DNA remaining unchanged over millions of years and the small percentage of DNA that has "evolved" or changed, provides evidence supporting the theory of not only the predetermined design and order of DNA material and its function, but also the intentional preprogramming of DNA material and its function..

Meaning of 'The Word', Soul and, Spirit

The sub-atomic particles of atoms then are the smallest building blocks of existence, both inanimate and animate such as living plants and animals, whereby plants made from atoms of specific elements need the fuel of minerals to grow and animals made up of atoms of specific elements need the fuel of plants and animals to grow. Atoms are the energy with structure and function that build the 'physical' part of plants, trees, animals and human beings, etcetera.

But on their own volition, fuel or no fuel, atoms of elements cannot create and sustain living life such as a pulsating, breathing, thinking and feeling human being, or any other living thing. Consider that an original Super Natural Being was required to create the sub atomic particles that make up atoms, which in turn, make up structures and functions, which in turn, make up living cells. Consider predetermined design and order as a requirement for such complex chemical reactions and evolution itself, to take place, for creation and life itself to exist. An invisible entity called the 'Soul' considered a necessity, being that part of the Will and Desire of the mystical 'Creator' that maintains and sustains creation, evolving creation and life. The Soul, in essence a part of the Creator, is by definition infused into creation and life at the beginning of creation and time, to sustain and maintain life expressed in and through the life of living creation. Just as the consciousness of an artist is infused into artwork so consciousness of the 'Creator' is fused into the created.

In addition to the invisible 'Soul', there must exist an invisible entity that we may choose to call 'The Word'. The Word being that part of the Will and Desire of a mystical 'Creator' that was required to initiate the existence of creation for creation to exist, and the design and order of creation subsequently evolving to produce both inanimate realities and animate realities. Scientists term the birth and beginning of creation as 'The Big Bang'. So a Super Natural Being provided 'The Word', Spirit, and 'Soul' that is required for Self, and life itself, to exist. The Word initiates creation and life, the Soul connects creation to the Creator, and the Spirit constitutes the integrity and essence of the individual. Self's invisible consciousness, and Self's invisible attributes of cognition, emotion and freewill exist as Spirit. Self is therefore 'Spirit', which in turn allows Self to become Self and function as a human being, a Being made akin to that of the spiritual Creator. So Self, although being an independent and sovereign Being, has within, parts of the Creator described as the 'Word', 'Soul' and 'Spirit'.

The Brain, Neurons, Neurotransmitters and Self

We may decide now through logic and reason that material objects cannot be made from nothing and need to be made from something, because you cannot obtain something from nothing,

because nothing produces nothing. But what about the things and constructs that we know exist, but which we cannot see or hold, but which can only be experienced? For instance, thoughts and feelings we all possess, but cannot be defined or described as being either material or visible objects. The brain is the bio-chemical mechanism for areas of human experiences, such as language, cognition, vision, sound, and planning, etcetera. But, there are no neurons, or neural networks, or white and grey matter, or cerebrum cells, or electrical pulses, or neurotransmitters (for e.g., serotonin, dopamine, adrenaline, GABBA and glutamate), that can be labeled, or identified with, or which represent one's specific thoughts or feelings about something or anything specifically.

There are specific areas of the brain that process information sourced from the stimuli of the environment, such as sound, movement and sight, etcetera, including personal experiences with regard to joy, happiness, pleasure, depression, anger and pain, etcetera. But there are no parts of the brain, and there are no neurons, and there are no neurotransmitters that represent the specific and personal thoughts and feelings Self experiences about any specific or particular reality experienced. For example, the image of say, a tree lined and snow covered mountain, or a cool bubbling gently flowing stream, or a dry hot sandy beach, or an ancient dinosaur, or a grey coloured big-eared elephant. Or of Self, or of Self's particular personal beliefs, or of Self's particular personal goals, or of Self's particular self-esteem, or of Self's particular interests or passions in a particular activity or hobby, or of Self's intimate feelings and thoughts about a particular relationship, etcetera, etcetera.

So, some of the characteristics of Self, such as consciousness, personality, thoughts, values, beliefs, attitudes and emotions, etcetera, could be described as being invisible, and thus Spirit, created without material substances such as the sub atomic particles that make up atoms that make up the structures and functions that we experience, observe and exist. Reason and logic may suggest that such entities like consciousness, cognition and emotion lean more toward the spiritual than the 'physical', lean more toward the metaphysical and the transcendent than the earthly and the temporal. Just as it's inconceivable to create something physical from nothing, so it must also be inconceivable to create something spiritual and invisible from nothing. So it must be therefore inconceivable for consciousness,

thoughts and emotions, etcetera, to exist without there somewhere, being that which must have created such entities. And we can go further and suggest that the Creator of such invisible entities and constructs must itself, possess the ability to express and create the idea, the image, the reality and the experience of such an entity, to be itself the master architect of such phenomena for such phenomena to exist.

In previous chapters, we have gathered knowledge from the mix of the academic disciplines of philosophy and science. Together with human logic manifest in intellectual and cognitive reasoning and rationale in the attempt to prove through the evidence of the reality of creation that SOMETHING must have created creation and the universe for it to exist as we know it today. Because no one exists in known existence that can produce something from nothing. The contributions of Science, Philosophy and Theology may be considered to provide us with such cognitive evidence channeled through the logic of our intellect and combined with a reflective, introspective, discerning and intuitive spirit, that a Supreme Being, a Creator, might necessarily be needed as an existence for anything and everything else in the Universe to exist.

It could be said that this proposed evidence from logic and reasoning processes, which always needs to be considered and contemplated through and within a reflective introspective intuitive spirit, is an alternative path underpinning the justification for the beliefs, faiths and values humans may have about the answers they come to possess for those personal existential questions. This particular path of thought and contemplation towards a personal faith, categorized as a form of cognitive logical reasoning supported and internalized by a reflective, introspective, intuitive and discerning spirit, must be considered to be a legitimate alternative to just having a belief underpinned by arbitrary 'faith'. And could indeed constructively compliment the personal belief we acquire from that spiritual construct called "faith" (which may be misinformed or informed) thus shaping the direction and quality of the content to the answers we acquire about the questions we may have to these personal existential questions.

How Could 'God' Have Always Existed?

But before we move along to the next chapter regarding the exploration of the miracle of evolution. It is perhaps a very relevant time - if we are, through logic and reason, contemplating the idea that a Creator must potentially exist - to explore that very nauseating question relating to the necessary belief, that if the Creator exists, that creator 'must have always existed'. Because by definition, creation itself exists through the act of creation, that is, being created. Indeed, the fact that a Creator must have always existed is a huge question that can understandably limit the depth and breadth of human 'belief', because this question increases the complexity of the necessary information required to understand and believe in the existence of a Creator.

If we can decide that a Creator must exist for creation to exist, then we are left with other questions. Who really is the Creator/ God? What really is the Creator/ God? But questions such as, "how did the Creator/ 'God' come to be" and "how could the Creator/ 'God' have always been" and "how could anything exist forever", are concepts in consciousness that belie a clear and transparent answer. Of course these questions are very relevant, but naturally, difficult to answer. But it must be considered that the Creator, by definition, could not have had a beginning. The Creator, by definition, could not have come into being. If the Creator had a beginning, or came into being, the 'Creator', by definition, could not be the Creator, but be also the created.

But to comprehend the concept 'to have always been', and 'to have always existed' is undoubtedly beyond the reality of humans' and Self's experience, as everything experienced by Self has been created, or has been made. Everything existing in relation to the Universe, by definition, exists as atom-energies, and this Existence as we know it has a Beginning, a Past, a Present, and a Future, which if contemplated equates to the concept of Time. Together with the concept of Time we can explore these questions with the notion of Self's experience of Self's invisible consciousness, cognition, emotion and personality etcetera, and thus, Self's Spirit. The Self's invisible constructs that make up Self's Spirit, which by definition, are not tangible or physical. It is with these veins of reference in mind that

we may partly explore the above seemingly incomprehensible questions.

If we and the universe, and thus existence and creation didn't exist, we obviously could not ask such a complex question, because there would be no Self to ask a question and no universe to ask a question about. But before we were born we didn't exist, and perhaps upon this particular reflection this is as close to the comprehension of the concept of the meaning of the word 'nothing' we will ever experience. But we now know through Self's consciousness and intellect that we have experienced life on Earth in both past and present tense, and we are aware through scientific and natural information that the Universe has been in existence for about 13.5 billion years before we were born, before our personal entry into this world. And so we know that something - being the universe, life and creation - existed before Self existed. The question, "How can or will anything exist forever", is again, perhaps better understood through reflection of Self's personal experience of Self's invisible 'spiritual' constructs of the consciousness of Self and Self's personal invisible thoughts and feelings etcetera. Because now that Self has been born and is alive in this world, Self may now feel as if Self could exist and live forever. Indeed, it may seem as if we have always existed, if we do not acknowledge the fact that we know we did not experience the existence of Self and life before Self's birth. But now that we do exist, and we are conscious of Self and of Self's experiences, etcetera, asking the question about the existence of a Creator is relevant because we may understand that something can't be created or produced from nothing.

But if we now consider that creation with its complex design and order must have come into existence not from nothing, but from something. That creation possibly exists because of a Supreme Natural Being that exists without itself needing assistance to exist. That exists of itself and that itself has not been created. But which may be humanly defined as containing some of the characteristics relating to unimaginable, inconceivable and incomprehensible abundant forms of Intellect, Force, Power, Mystical Relational Love and Energy, we may now ask the question, "How could this Creator have always been"? "How could there be an existence, a something that always existed, without itself having to be created first for itself to

first exist? How could this Creator have always been, and how could this Creator always be?

Of course these are questions shaped and formed by humans from human experience relating to the design and order of creation, the universe life as we know and understand them through personal experience. This human experience of the design and order of the universe and everything in it (creation) includes the concepts of the realities of Existence (atom-energy), which by definition, must have a Beginning, Past, Present, and Future and thus exists within and through the reality we choose to call 'Time'.

Time, time, time, what is Time? Time is considered an elusive concept that can possibly be defined as being relative to both physical objects and movement (atom-energies). The existence of physical objects or matter (atom-energies) are characterised with a beginning, past, present, and future, which particular existence is experienced through the continuum of what we term 'time'. In addition, the reality of the interaction between 'physical' objects in relation to movement crystallises the human meaning and definition of the entity of Time. Physical objects are tangible, and mostly observable to the human eye and powerful telescopes and microscopes, and include the contents of space (which includes spirit-energy) and physical life, termed scientifically as different structures with functions of atom-energies. But this matter, these physical objects, which are in fact structures and functions of atom-energy, cannot exist without movement. The interaction between all of these subatomic particles, different atom-energies of different structures and functions move in different ways characterised, defined and overarched, in part, by the umbrella of what we call 'Movement'. Without movement there is no 'Time'. The meaning of the word 'Time' is a concept encompassing motion, with a beginning, past, present, and future, of all objects and matter or structures with functions of atom-energy in existence.

A simple example of the interaction of atom-energies, and movement that produces time, is where human time, in essence, is based on planet Earth spinning once on its own axis. And in relation to the sun's rays of light on planet Earth as it spins a full turn, giving us one day and one night, which we define as being 24 hours. We then break each hour up into 60 minutes and each minute up into 60 seconds. One revolution of the planet Earth around the Sun gives us

what we term one year. And in one year the Earth spins on its own axis 365.256 times giving us 365 days and nights. But if we lived on the planet Pluto, one year would be 249 times longer than an Earth year, because it takes 249 Earth years for Pluto to orbit the Sun once. And one day/ night on Pluto would be over 6 times longer than an Earth day/ night, because it takes Pluto 6.387 times longer to spin once on its own axis. We see that Time is relative to the interaction between specific structure and functions of atom-energies (physical objects) in relation to specific movements.

If we can then represent these experiences of Existence of the atom-energy of the universe as an equation, then Existence of atom-energy of the universe not including spirit-energy requires as a prerequisite to exist => a Beginning, Past, Present, and Future, and Motion, which = Time. If we delete the component of the human experience, concept and reality of Time from this equation, then there could not exist the entities of Motion, Beginning, Past, Present, and Future, neither could there exist structures and functions of atom-energy being the universe as we observe it. So if Time is deleted from this equation for Existence, therefore no longer existing, then neither would the entities of the 'physical' universe (atom-energies) existing in the Time of Motion, Beginning, Past, Present, and Future.

However, there may be something else in addition. We may be left with something that is spiritual, something more akin to the reality of Time of the Present, the Now, and the Moment. We may still be left with something that is more akin to that which is not 'physical' or intrinsically part of the 'physical' universe, but left with something that is invisible and spiritual as experienced by the Self and Self's consciousness and the conscious Self's invisible constructs of Self's being, thoughts, emotions attitudes, beliefs and personality.

Some of us may have experienced the psychological/ spiritual phenomena, where we have gone back after many years to a familiar place. Or we meet again a particular person we have known maybe, two, five, ten, fifteen or twenty years in the past, but where the Time between the Past and the Now (Present) seems to have collapsed, seems to have folded within itself. Where this present experience of meeting a particular past experience seemingly becomes the Present, the Now, and the Moment. Where Self may have the experience of thinking and feeling (invisible constructs) that Self has never been away that many years, has never been away so long, let alone a single

day. Where everything appears to be the same and unchanged. It is as if Time has stood still, as if Time did not exist. It is as if there was no such entity as Time, but just the Present, and the Now, and the Moment.

Moreover, we may have experienced the personal awareness that Self is conscious of Self feeling and thinking (invisible constructs) much younger than Self's chronological age. Although Self acquires experiences and knowledge, Self per se does not age, wear out, and die (change structure and function of its atom-energy) anatomical body does. These phenomenon may be explained in terms of the Self - Self being Spirit - experiencing that which does not include the components relating to the equation for Existence of the 'physical' universe, and thus does not include the component of Time (ageing). Although Self was created and exists encapsulated within a 'physical' body and had a Beginning, and the components of Existence and Beginning are part of the equation that comprises Time, Self and Self's invisible consciousness and personality etcetera, and thus Self's Spirit, may now need not to include the experience of Existence in relation to Time and thus ageing.

If we can understand one's Self, and thus one's Spirit, to be essentially intangible and invisible, we may not have such a problem with the question 'has always existed' or 'will exist for ever'. Because now that Self consists of the invisible constructs of consciousness, intellect, emotion and personality, etcetera, Self can relate somewhat to the idea of Self being in essence, a Spirit, which can potentially exist without Time, and thus exist forever. And if Self and Self's invisible consciousness and personality, and thus Self's Spirit, is in part, made in the mirror, reflection and image of the Creator's Spirit, and the entity of Time does not now necessarily exist for Self, then Time also does not necessarily exist for the Creator. Time may not necessarily exist for the Creator who created movement and therefore the existence of atom-energy, and therefore time, as defined in human terms. Thus it is conceivable to comprehend in principle, a partial answer to the question regarding the Creator 'having always existed' and 'will exist forever'.

So perhaps these questions need not only be constructed, formed, asked and answered in relation to the 'physical' human experience of Creation and Time, but in relation to Self's possible experience of Spirit, and thus, Timelessness. Obviously Self is not an

identical replication of the Creator, as Self was created with a 'physical' body thus experiencing Time, but may be created in the image of the Creator as Spirit (non-atom spiritual energy) and thus experiences Timelessness as an expression and characteristic of the Spirit. Although Self was made with invisible consciousness, and the constructs of independence, personal sovereignty and freewill, Self had a Beginning, whereas the Creator must need not require, as a prerequisite, for itself to exist the entity of a 'physical' or spiritual Beginning. Because Beginning is related to, and is part of the equation of the creation of Existence of atom-energies of the 'physical' universe of Objects of Motion, and thus Time. And if the Creator created the Existence of the universe in relation to atom-energies, must encompass Motion, Beginning, Past, Present, and Future, and thus Time, then the Creator does not require, as a necessity, these components for itself to exist, or to Be.

If then the Creator need not exist in relation to the equation of Existence defined by terms of the universe, and therefore does not exist in relation to Beginning, Past, Present, Future and Motion and Time, but just Exists, then perhaps the Creator Exists as a Spirit. The Creator exists as a Spirit in the Now, in the Present, and in the Moment. We can perhaps then relate to and perceive the Creator as a Spirit that is and is being. If we can understand the Creator as Is and as Being without imposing upon the Creator the human experiences of Existence in terms of the Universe and thus Beginning, Past, Future, Motion and Time, then the Spirit's/ Creator's existence may not require any of these components for itself to exist.

The realities of the human experience of Beginning and Time, are by definition, part of the equation of 'Physical' Existence in relation to the Universe. So without imposing upon the Creator the realities of Time and Beginning, etcetera, but envisaging the Creator as being Spirit (that just exists as Is and Being), and therefore not requiring the need to be 'physically' created, then it is conceivable that the Creator had and has no Beginning, or End, or Time. But always was, always has been, and always will be. So if the Spirit is Timeless and has no End and the Creator is Spirit, and is by definition, greater than the Self's Spirit, then Timelessness for the Creator could be defined as having neither a Beginning nor End. Moreover, if the Creator created not only the visible universe but also the invisible constructs of Self, that by definition can be characterised as the

GOD AND DECODING INTELLIGENT DESIGN: EVOLUTION, SPIRIT, SOUL AND
SELF

invisible constructs of Spirit, then Self may now also possess the characteristics of timelessness and infinity.

CHAPTER 6

THE MIRACLE OF EVOLUTION

We Continue Our Search

In a Nut shell

Have We Forgotten

Genetics of Evolution

More about Evolution

Predetermined Evolution of Humans

Reconciliation Between Science and Scripture

We Continue Our Search

We continue our search, perhaps armed with a new awareness and insight for interpretation of Scripture, and knowledge that our belief systems based on informed evidence and logical reasoning and a reflective introspective intuitive spirit, rather than from a belief based on misinformation, innocent ignorance, and arbitrary blind faith. We may also acknowledge that the inconcise literal interpretation of Scripture in which we may base its meaning, can potentially be a significantly dangerous way of interpretation, affecting how Self may interact with Self and others. But which verses can also be liberating manifest within imbedded truths exposed through their appropriate metaphorical, literal and contextual interpretation, and continual reinterpretation in the light of new personal experiences and knowledge. This may allow for the better interpretation of scripture meanings, unraveling deeper literary and metaphorical meanings and ‘truths’ emanating from the mix between the interaction of new scripture meanings with the Self’s intellect, experiences and reflective spiritual intuition.

We continue the search for the answers to our existential questions in the miracles of predetermined creation and evolution. We realize that the literal interpretation of Scripture verses has prohibited those who advocate such a method of interpretation as the

basis for their beliefs from being able to reconcile the process of scientifically proven evolution as a significant component of the Creator's intended and predetermined plan for the refinement and development of nature in general, and humans in particular. The Biblical stories of Creation identifies the Universe as being made in three different ways, including the 'six day story' of creation and the Adam and Eve story as the beginning of creation and humankind.

The appropriate contextual and metaphorical interpretation of Scripture can replace the perceived reality of pure literal interpretation of Scripture, allowing for the reconciliation of the scientific evidence of creation with Scripture's stories of creation with regard to the predetermination of creation through evolution originating with the 'big bang' or 'the Word'. We may now also be armed with insight into how reason formed from intellect, formed from informed information and the inner drive of Self's innate, intuitive, reflective and discerning spirit can create the provocation of such personally intimate and private existential thoughts. Through natural instinct of human inquisitiveness derived from Self's sense of spirituality we continue the search for transparent and significant answers to these questions.

In a Nut Shell

The universe as we know it came into existence about 13 billion years ago. Our solar system (planets revolving around the sun) was created through the extraordinary enormous and complex cosmic interactions 4.5 billion (4,500 million) years ago. Planet Earth was covered thick in ice until about 500 million years ago, when existing sea creatures provided through breath expulsion, enough carbon dioxide to create an atmosphere that kept the warmth of the sun in, allowing the ice to melt. This warming of the Earth enabled the proliferation of numerous species to live and survive in a period called the Cambrian Explosion. So simple 'life' first existed in the sea as simple cells such as bacteria and the amoeba 3 billion years ago. The first animal was the sea sponge existing about 570 million years ago and essentially has continued to live and exist without further changes to its bio-physiological internal or external design and function. This is, sponges have not evolved over millions of years. The first hunting animal with movement and a head and tail was a sea animal similar to

the flat worm first existing 540 million years ago. The flat worm it seems, has also been designed and ordered to adapt to thousands of different environments without much internal or external change to their bio-anatomical design and function. But in total contrast to these examples of 'non-evolution', humans have branched off from specific primates as a result of the particular design and order of their genetic DNA. This process of human evolution we may describe as a form of customised or pre-programmed genetic 'evolution' from a specific and predetermined species of primate called Apes. But Apes themselves have continued over millions of years to exist as Apes, as do monkeys, chimpanzees and gorillas.

These primates continue to retain the integrity of their original biological and functional characteristics, which must be totally unexpected because of the expectation of change as a manifestation of the process of evolution. The evidence provided by these living species illustrates the finality of the process of evolution as apposed to the infinity of the process of evolution for perennial changes in 'physical' and functional characteristics as a need to accommodate to diverse environments through physiological adaptation and the retention of the fittest. So the definition of process relating to evolution could be said to be structured, discriminate, limited and ordered rather than global, disorganised, arbitrary and indiscriminate. Therefore a greater power may be at play here in the process of any evolution than just a species adapting to the environment through the random chance of accidental mutations of genes that create physiological and functional changes that by chance become strengths out-surviving the same species with physiological and functional weaknesses. This greater power, may be understood, as being the creation and predetermination of the design and order of DNA that has been, in essence, pre-programmed by a Creator.

Have We Forgotten

We may have perhaps been a little complacent in our respect for things natural. We may have forgotten to appreciate and admire the wonders of creation. We may have forgotten the miracle of pro-creation, humans as co-creators sharing with the Creator in the creation of humankind. We may have forgotten the miracle of life, the wonder of an egg and sperm fusing to start the life of another human being. We may have forgotten the miracles of our body, how intricate, fragile, vulnerable and complex they are. We may have forgotten the power of our minds, how we can understand through our intellect, how we can visualise, imagine, reason, perceive, reflect, judge, remember, make decisions, plan, organize, solve problems and choose that which we desire, whether it has beneficial or malevolent consequences for Self and others. We may not be conscious of it, but our consciousness, thoughts and emotions are invisible, transcending time and space, flashing within and before us, almost instantly, faster than the speed of light. Because can we not think a thought about an image, of say, an apple and orange simultaneously?

We may have forgotten how insignificant our own time frame here on Earth is – living up to 100 years - in relation to the cosmic clock of time. To put our individual human existence into perspective, a scrubby looking creosote bush in the Arizona Desert has been in existence for 11,000 years, or 9000 years BC, slowly spreading itself outwards, century by century. It has survived through the whole period of human history from the building of the first villages at the end of the last ice age, up to the age of technology that put humankind into outer space. It has survived the rise and fall of all the great empires on Earth. It has survived the hundreds of millions of brutal human deaths over the last centuries from the hands of human-to-human violence. So the evolution of human ‘civilisation’ is spanned by the life of one scrawny slow-growing shrub (Ford, 1985).

So we humans stand as newly awakened creatures in comparison to other life, both living and extinct. Sharks have been hunting the oceans for 350 million years with little change to their anatomy. Cockroaches have been scrambling around southern England for 300 million years with little ‘physical’ change to their anatomy. Sharks and Cockroaches are perhaps an example of evolution whereby further mutations of their Genes are not considered

adaptive in their present environment, and their preprogrammed DNA have been fully realized, so they cease to evolve further in any dramatic way.

Predetermined Evolution of Humans

Now, categorical evidence provided by science over the last decades has shown that without little doubt modern humans (*Homo sapiens*) have only been on this Earth for about the last 180,000 years. There is arguably enough proof to profess that humans have evolved and branched off from the animal species, from mammals, from the Great Apes, from a distinct and separate lineage of common ancestor of the Chimpanzee between 4 and 6 million years ago, into what and who humans are today.

True to all bona fide scientific and methodological research, the pursuit for truth continues through the search for new evidence of human evolution and origins of human existence, which will help clarify, qualify, quantify and further develop existing understanding from knowledge already discovered in the quest for information regarding the origins of human beings. To date, the latest evidence from archaeologists is that modern humans existed as long ago as 120,000 years. Discoveries of fossils indicate that human species branched off from a common ancestor with the Ape. As early humans evolved through genetic modification through preprogrammed DNA, and adaptation to a new environment, the human brain evolved into what we have today, containing over 100 billion neurons and more than 100 trillion synaptic connections between neurons each connecting to thousands of other neurons. Modern man's brain has a capacity of about 2000cc (cubic centimeters), which is more than twice the size of a chimpanzee, which is capable of only simple reasoning and without the capability for speech. Sixty thousand years ago, modern humans are said to have left Africa and traveled throughout the continents. Cave carvings and artwork recently found in Western Australia, signify that humans have been in Australia (indigenous Australian Aborigines) as early as forty thousand years ago.

Although early *Homo Sapiens* had the same brain capacity as contemporary humans they had fewer neural connections, but were able to solve complex problems, make decisions and reasoning,

whereas other primates have only limited brain capacity for more simple instinctual tasks such as hunting, eating, procreating and sleeping. Biological, scientific and archaeological evidence is slowly proving the theory that all living things have descended from amalgamations of single biological cells, and so, from an original common ancestor. Humankind has originated from the beginnings of life shared with all the other creatures we share with in life.

Genetics and Evolution

Genetic scientists in their research of the genes in DNA, the building blocks of life, have shown that genes, which program the biological cells in biological life to be either a heart, lung, eye, mouth or leg etcetera, in the offspring of animals and plants contribute to the presence of 'throwbacks', adaptations and mutations as the basis for natural selection. Natural selection is the process whereby mutations of genes result in minute structural and functional ('physical') changes in an animal or plant over hundreds of centuries, and the best or fittest of these changes in the animal or plant survive in that particular environment. The creatures with these changes, which best fit the environment, tend to breed more and live longer, which together or singularly produce changes and variations within a species over time, and which cumulative processes we may term 'evolution'.

However, this theory of the evolution of creation and human beings from natural selection has been preconceived as a definition that implies that the process of evolution is no more than the affects of random chance, and as such, the product of an accident or mistake that has become adaptive. But it is practicably and theoretically impossible for random chance to create such diversity, such beauty and such complexity as the creation of all that lives that we experience today. Indeed, it would be as mathematically probable for a Jumbo Jet airliner to be built by random chance from a tornado sweeping through the debris of a junk yard than it would be for the random chance of natural selection to be the sole impetus behind the evolution of creation. In fact, any mutations and adaptations of DNA that shape and drive the existence of complex life, must be considered to be, at least in part, strong evidence for the existence of a supreme being.

Because the complex changes of genes within DNA strands required to create the entire process of evolution of all the different

forms of life on Earth, simply as a result of chance adaptations to the environment, is a far too simplistic explanation for it to be credible. The DNA 'blue prints' of such adaptations must be considered as being part of the design and order of creation and must have always been in existence, at least within a Creator's imagination and ability to will such creation. As rational intellect decrees, you cannot get something from nothing. As we may understand, nothing can only 'produce' nothing, just as something can only be produced by and from something.

The idea of natural selection and thus, random chance, solely driving evolution is intellectually unsustainable and must incorporate and include the theory that evolution must include, in its process, the predisposition of predetermined DNA. That is, the possibility that DNA has been previously pre-programmed. The idea that DNA has, as a pre requisite for complex change has been preprogrammed, is surely far more intellectually and rationally palatable. If DNA has been preprogrammed to drive evolution of creation, then it must be considered, at the very least, to be some great intelligence as the designer, orderer, and planner of such complexity. To this end then, evolution per se, considered as predetermined creation and life, being the product of predestined design, order and plan of creation and life. Whereby specific DNA have been pre-programmed in advance, and whereby genes have also been pre-programmed to mutate, adapt and change to particular environments, and then, through predetermined natural selection of the fittest, survive.

Although, evolution may at the least be a combination of these two mechanisms, of preprogrammed DNA, and natural selection, both requiring as a prerequisite, intelligence, and design and order, to exist. In fact, it is intellectually plausible that the mechanisms of natural selection could only be associated with the adaptations specifically observed in the changes and variations within a particular species. We may experience these adaptations in say, the many different types of cockroaches and sharks that exist, but which overall, have changed little in 400 million years. There are many different types of sharks and cockroaches, but essentially 400 million years ago they biologically achieved their preprogrammed destination, accept for small changes through adaptation and natural selection. They have reached their preprogrammed biological goal. Preprogrammed DNA, per se, on the other hand, is perhaps the impetus behind complex

evolution manifest in the dramatic changes necessary for the evolution of one species into another species.

Different skin colours, facial features and characteristics that we notice in diverse cultures throughout the world are perhaps the results of genetic changes through adaptation to various climates and environments. Reproduction within specific communities and populations tends to concentrate the specific adaptation of genes to produce similarities of 'physical' characteristics within communities, not to mention possible similarities in culture, traditions and beliefs. So the varied and complex mechanisms of evolution are the building blocks for similarities within species, as well as the differences between species.

Anthropologists believe that the different races of humankind arose from a single parental population branching from a common ancestor that dispersed from Africa about 80,000 years ago, having then, become rapidly differentiated through the concentration of gene pools that we observe in today's diverse races. Again it should be emphasized that it is intrinsically simplistic and naïve to believe that 'throwbacks', adaptations and mutations, as the forming basis for natural selection, are the only biological components that drive the changes in a species to create different and diverse animals and creatures. It is far too intellectually limiting to believe the concept that the unique biological complexity of the evolution of different species, can be attributed solely to the chance of natural selection as defined by mutations and adaptations, and survival of the fittest.

For instance, the complex differences to the human brain from other mammals cannot be attributed to the mechanisms of 'random chance' to mutate biological genes that conveniently adapt to a particular environment and then proliferate as a result of survival of the fittest and which entire process is neatly termed 'natural selection'. The intricate biology that allows sperm whales to dive without breath deep into the depths of the ocean, and the intricate changes in biology that allows the hibernation of frogs and polar bears in winter, and the biological diversity between species cannot be just attributed to natural selection, without there being some other important factor(s) and component(s). Similarly, the existence of the Cambrian Explosion is the period where many different species of life came into existence 500 million years ago, simultaneously in many different parts of the world, and during a relatively short period. And because

these creatures from the Cambrian Explosion formed one of each of the 35 body plans that all existing living creatures are now based.

This diverse, complex, and simultaneous existence cannot be attributed singularly to the process called natural selection but driven by pre-designed and pre-programmed DNA sensitized to change such as the increase in atmospheric oxygen due to growth in vegetation and associated photosynthesis, whereby plants convert carbon dioxide into oxygen. And thus, pre-programmed DNA The extra mysterious biological component that drives the complex in existing life entities was able to flourish as designed. This is, DNA has been pre-determinedly pre-programmed to become the blue prints and engines of the design and order of life as we know it today sustained and shaped by designed conditions.

DNA created necessarily by a Supreme Being, Spirit, and Intelligence for the dramatic changes witnessed within and between species over time, and through particular environmental circumstances, designed to be 'controlled' and maintained by the cause and effect of nature. Just as the genes within DNA are preprogrammed to form an eye, or a liver, or a kidney, etcetera, so too may the genes within DNA be pre-programmed to evolve into different species. This intelligent and complex pre-programming of life through the building blocks of DNA, could be attributed to the premeditated and intentional design, order and plan of a Creator.

Dr Francis Collins, co-author of the new analysis by the international group that decoded the human genome says that it takes the same number of genes to make a human as it does to make a small flowering plant, that is, about 25,000 genes. And a small flowering plant in the mustard family, the Arabidopsis, has 27,000 genes. But human complexity derives out of what specifically these genes have been pre-programmed to do, such as the enlarged human brain. Apart from the necessary transcendent design and order required for the complex bio-chemical reactions of creation to take place. The addition of invisible human consciousness, personality, thought, emotion, values, attitudes and beliefs, etcetera, (Spirit and Soul), must also surely be required as an additional component added above and beyond to that of the complex equation of atoms (atom-energy) of the structure and function of living cells, genetics and DNA that help make up life. The concepts of a Spirit and Soul must be necessary to explain Self's complexity, specifically in terms of Self's invisible

constructs of consciousness, individual personality, and all that comprises Self that emanates from and into Self.

So it could be suggested that a Creator or ‘God’ has waited millions and millions of years, in human terms, for the pre-designed and pre-ordered development of the evolution of creation to bring forth human beings with personality, spirit and freewill. The Creator has perhaps Willed the design and order of creation infusing creation with a Soul to initiate and maintain the genetic and evolutionary pre-programming of DNA as the process for the human species to eventually branch off from a common ancestor and develop into the remarkable beings that humans are. We are humans with a larger and more complex brain than our predecessors who are now capable of executing the functions that can express life and personal experiences through the processes of consciousness, thought, emotion and speech. This exceptional and extraordinary shift in the development of the brain allows humans the function to think, feel and speak. As a result of thinking, feeling and speaking, humans are able to make choices and decisions in how they think, feel, behave and talk. These human abilities are the prerequisites that underpin the building of deeper and closer relationships with Self and others. These human abilities of relationship building are perhaps what the Creator has planned as the ultimate purpose for creation through predetermined evolution. The creation of Self, the creation of humans, a people who are capable of choosing to communicate and relate with themselves and each other, as being the ultimate function of creation, as being the ultimate function of their existence.

More about Evolution

The questions asked about those ‘missing links,’ describing the continuity of evolution of modern humans from other mammals and primates such as Apes, have now all but been answered. But Paleontologists, Archeologists and Anthropologists still continue the search to slowly and surely piece together significant new discoveries that support the theory of evolution (predetermined) as a solid mechanism for understanding the miracle of the creation of human kind.

To give added weight to the ingenuity, complexity and magnificence of the Creator through the process of predetermined

evolution, as opposed to the belief that God instantly created all living things in six days, scientists and philosophers are (possibly unwittingly) answering and understanding some intriguing questions regarding the development of humans and the refinement of creation from the evolutionary process. They are for instance questions and answers such as:

- Why, if all species have descended and evolved from other species, do we not everywhere see innumerable transitional forms? Instead of all nature being in confusion, we see and have species well defined? Generally, this question can be answered in terms of the process of evolution occurring gradually over millions of years, by way of small biological changes over extended periods of time and more importantly from the notion that DNA has been pre-programmed to create different species from different species.
- How is it possible that an animal, say, having the structure and habits of an elephant, and an insect with the structure and habits of a fly, and a human with our uniqueness all be created from the same original DNA and cells? Again, the concept of the pre-programming of DNA and small changes, in new environments, over billions of years helps answer this question.
- Can ‘instincts’ be acquired and modified through natural selection? What about the instinct that leads bees to make a symmetrically combed hive, which has practically preceded and anticipated the discoveries of great mathematicians? Yes, instincts are acquired and continue to change, and are modified over millions of years through adaptation and DNA pre-programming, because instincts are genetically based. Human natural base instincts brought down from our primate ancestors, including, cohabitation, aggression, fear, territorial control, power and sex drive, can now be, in the most part, controlled and dictated through our ability to make relatively free choices through the ‘gifts’ produced from the process of evolution, such as, superior learning power and reasoning capacity. Which are manifest as, and from, human consciousness, freewill, intellect, cognition and emotion. The choices humans make can be influenced and determined by

their experiences, attitudes and beliefs and in terms of the negative or positive consequences that their actions have on Self and others. In contrast, animals behave instinctively, for example, bees have no choice other than to make a beehive and birds have no choice other than to make a nest, etcetera, whereas humans can choose what they do or not do, think or not think, feel or not feel and say or not say.

- How can we account for the different species, that when crossed are sterile and can't conceive, whereas when crossed with the same species their fertility is unimpaired? This causation can be answered by the very definition and nature of a species which changes so dramatically from its origins over millions of years that they become intrinsically different to compatibly conceive.
- Clearly, there is overwhelming scientific evidence proving the case for evolution as a sub-process for the refinement and development of creation, and must be thus, intellectually and rationally conceivable. Undoubtedly the questions surrounding the authenticity of the process of evolution and its development and outcome as we know it today as a result of many millions of years, circa 4,500 million years, indicates how sophisticated and complex the scientific building mechanisms of evolution must be. So we could rightfully assume from this information that the mechanisms of evolution are not simply a straightforward biological/chemical/environmental random chance laboratory experimental procedure. Predetermined evolution could be said to be essentially an all or nothing process, but the course of evolution cannot be easily conceptualised in a "black or white" image. This biological-chemical-environmental intricate convolution of earthly creation we call evolution, gives added weight and further credit to the possibility of the existence of a Supernatural Power and Intellect as the designer of such amazing living architecture. This information can also give further impetus for the conceptual possibility of a Divine and Transcendent Creator we may choose to call 'God'. A God that if does exist, could be viewed to be nothing other than, "that which nothing greater can be thought".

This is probably not the final word on the evolving lineage of human beings, as we know Self today. New discoveries are being continually unearthed, and Self and other humans, continue to grow in knowledge and awareness, and so consciously, as conscious, intellectual, cognitive, emotional and spiritual beings.

Reconciliation Between Science and Scripture

The belief in scientific information and evidence regarding creation is possibly somewhat converse and contrast to the belief in the creation story of Biblical Scripture. The scientific information of evolution could disprove the theory humans were created instantly, by a 'God', at the beginning of time, as many may still believe as being literal biblical truth. But this flawed biblical theory manifest in scripture, that women and men were created instantly by 'God' should not be mistaken as evidence for the non-existence of a Creator and 'God'. From the plausible belief proposed and drawn from contemporary evidence, supporting the idea of pre-programmed evolution. And the hypothesis that the beginning of creation and the beginning of the universe was in the form of an initial and instant explosion or 'big bang', comes the possibility that the mega explosion originated from "The Word" of a supremely intelligent Creator or 'God'. This idea of evolution as being the origins of creation and humans would thus support the theory about creation as expressed generally in the Bible by the authors of the Old Testament. As we have read and understand from Philosophers, "you can't get something from nothing," so it is plausible that there might be one 'Power', one 'Being', or one 'Intelligence' that instigated through desire, word, thought and will, this first explosion or 'big bang', and the subsequent design and order of evolutionary creation. This concept of a Supreme Being we may wish to call 'God' or the Creator.

Furthermore, if we follow this thought process through in a rational fashion to its logical end, it is perhaps not too difficult to surmise that the 'Big Bang' and the evolution of creation is an outcome of "The Word" and "Spirit". "The Word" and "Spirit" being the essential and necessary integral 'components' and 'ingredients' for the Will and Desire to formulate such design, plan and order, and subsequent development of the universe's creation. It is a fact of

science and the premise of rational and intellectual logic that you cannot get something from nothing. It is very probable that the scientific and philosophical concept of 'nothing' cannot exist if something, anything, exists, this being the fundamental criteria or the possible existence of a Creator. Indeed, a Creator who if does exist must have existed always, and must have always been.

CHAPTER 7

HUMAN ATOMS AND SPIRIT ENERGIES SIMILAR BUT DIFFERENT

CERN, Antimatter, Stephen Hawkings, and Chance
Design and Order, Cause and Effect
Self, Consciousness, Cognition, Emotion and Speech
Human Personality, Spirit and Soul
Attributes for Personal Growth
Charles Darwin and, the Last Word

CERN, Antimatter, Stephen Hawkings, and Chance

We have explored and discussed probable theories with regard to the reality of the design and order of creation, human evolution, and the necessary complexity of such planed existence. To add to the mix of creation as necessarily complex, let us now investigate the reality of the opposite of atom-energy (being a electric charge), and that is antimatter, the inverted charge of atom-energies, but also being an intrinsic and necessary, yet mystical part of creation.

Antimatter really does exist. Cosmic rays are a natural source of antiparticles. In 1932, Carl Anderson a young professor at the California Institute of Technology was studying showers of cosmic particles in a cloud chamber and saw a track left by "something positively charged, but with the same mass as an electron". After nearly one year of effort and observation, he decided the tracks were actually anti-electrons, each produced alongside an electron from the impact of cosmic rays in the cloud chamber. He called the anti-electron a 'positron' because of its positive charge. So the electron's antimatter counterpart is called a positron and has an opposite charge to the electron. Cosmic rays are arriving from all directions, but many are 'thrown' into space by supernovae, the huge explosions from dying stars. Cosmic rays hitting the outer atmosphere of earth are mainly fast-moving, high-energy protons, and as they hurtle towards the Earth they collide with atoms in the air. Some of this collision

energy reappears as new pairs of particles and antiparticles – being atom-energy. In October 1955, Serge discovered a negative proton or antiproton. The common proton has an antimatter counterpart called the antiproton. It has the same mass but an opposite charge to the proton. So these antiparticles, positrons (positive or anti-electrons) and antiprotons (negative proton) bind together as anti-atoms, being the basic units of antimatter.

So antimatter is a fundamental particle of regular atom-energy, but with its electrical charges reversed. Antimatter particles are produced from ultra-high-speed collisions between subatomic particles. Within the solar systems' Sun, flares of energy accelerate colliding with slower moving particles in the Sun's atmosphere, resulting in the production of antimatter. So antimatter is created and annihilated immediately in stars every day, including our sun. The Sun is in fact an antimatter factory. When a high-energy proton in a solar flare collides with carbon (C) it forms a type of nitrogen (N) that has too many protons relative to its number of neutrons. This makes the nitrogen's nucleus unstable and a positron emits to stabilize the atom. But positrons don't last long, when they hit an electron they annihilate and produce energy as a product. For this reason, there is little antimatter around at any given time. However, antimatter is around us all the time, although in minute amounts.

Interestingly, antimatter particles can be produced in ultra-high-speed collisions between subatomic energies in a manufactured vacuum. But we are still talking about the necessary existence of a vacuum and the particles within a vacuum, which already exist and therefore must be defined as something, and something cannot be produced from nothing. So we have again the same issue arising of a Creator being necessary to create that 'something' and so scientists are working with that which has already been created. A vacuum may be considered to be mass less, but by definition, needs to be contained within that which exists itself for the vacuum to exist. CERN (The European Center for Nuclear Research) is the world's largest particle physics research center. Scientists at CERN use giant machines - particle accelerators and detectors - to study the smallest particles in the universe.

At CERN, they produce the antimatter of the hydrogen atom because Hydrogen is the simplest atom, made of just one proton and one electron combined together. Hydrogen atoms make up three

quarters of our universe. To build the anti-matter of a hydrogen atom they trap an antiproton and get a positron to stick to it. Contrary to an accelerator, the Low Energy Antiproton Ring (LEAR) actually slows down antiprotons. Physicists are now working on forcing a positron (or anti-electron) to stick to an antiproton to make an anti-hydrogen atom, a real antimatter atom.

CERN's large accelerator resides 100 meters underground along the French/Swiss border located just outside of Geneva. CERN can produce 50 million antiprotons about once a minute, making a few hundred anti-hydrogen atoms, and expressed in less than a billionth of a gram per year. Antimatter is difficult to produce. All the antiprotons produced at CERN during one year would supply enough energy to turn on a 100-watt light bulb for 3 seconds. The efficiency of the 'antimatter energy production' process would be 0.00000001%. The steam or diesel engine is millions of times more efficient.

CERN's new Large Hadron Collider (LHC) Cannot and Will Never Disprove the Need for a 'Creator'. Will science ever have the proof that will require 'believers' to question the existence of a 'Creator'? You don't need to be a 'rocket scientist' to answer that question. It has been said that the possibility of the Universe, with its design, order and intelligence being created by random chance, is as mathematically statistically probable as a Jumbo Jet airliner being built by a tornado sweeping through a junk yard.

The \$11 billion Large Hadron Collider (LHC) in CERN Switzerland will send beams of protons around a 27 Km underground chamber to smash into each other and hopefully recreate, on a nano of a fraction of the scale of the big Bang a nano of the fraction of the heat and energy of the Big Bang. But this will never provide evidence against the existence of a 'Creator' or 'God', because the 'rocket scientists' have conveniently ignored one piece of vital rational and scientific information. And that is something can never be created from nothing. Therefore, the protons of energy used to smash into one another are, as a prerequisite for their existence, made from something.

We may call this 'something' a 'Creator'. And if as a result of this experiment, smaller subatomic energies are discovered, these also by logic of reason and scientific evidence, will not, and cannot, be the proof from evidence that something can be created from nothing. All that exists, exists as a result of intentional and intelligent

‘creation’....no? Will science ever have the proof that will require Believers to question the existence of a ‘Creator’? You wouldn’t need to be a ‘rocket scientist to answer that question would you.

Light, per se, is a very interesting entity and part of creation. Light consists of Photons, which have both wave and particle like characteristics. Max Planck proposed that each light wave must come in a little packet he called a "quantum": In this way light was not just a wave, or just a particle, but a bit of both, existing as both carriers of energy and light. But the photons of energy and light have no charge and do not contain inside objects that are charged. So light and energy photons cannot be distinguished from an anti-photons. Photons and anti-photons are therefore the same thing.

Interestingly, matter and antimatter are identical. Looking at an object means seeing the photons (energy and light) coming from that object; however, photons come from both matter and antimatter. If there were a distant galaxy made out of antimatter, you could not distinguish it from a matter galaxy just by seeing the light from it. If indeed there is a difference between matter and antimatter, it is very small. Matter and antimatter are so similar that sound waves created from vibrations of matter or antimatter would be the same. An antimatter guitar or violin would sound the same as a matter one. Gravitational forces depend on the energy of an object in relation to another object, and since matter and antimatter both have positive energy, gravitation acts on them in the same way. This means that an object made of matter and one made of antimatter would both stand on the floor.

Scientists theorise that in the first seconds after the ‘Big Bang’ there was no matter, just subatomic energies (possibly created by The Word or Spirit). As the universe expanded and cooled, particles of regular matter and antimatter formed in almost equal amounts. They suggest a theory that a slightly higher percentage of regular matter developed - perhaps just one part in a million - for unknown reasons, and that was the requirement needed for regular matter to win over antimatter in the structure of the cosmos. When the matter and antimatter came into contact they annihilated leaving the residual matter to form the current universe.

The quantum physicist, Stephen Hawkings, cavalierly theorises that the ‘Big Bang’ could have originally initiated through the law of random uncertainty (Heisenberg’s uncertainty principle).

Whereby the sub atomic particles of atoms being electrons, protons and neutrons and their anti-particles, which consist of positively charged electrons called positrons, and negatively charged protons called antiprotons, and termed anti-matter, are formed by chance. When antimatter particles collide with matter particles, the result is total annihilation with the production of energy as a result. But nothing can be formed by chance and from nothing, but only from something and the design and order of that something. So not only is the concept of chance an irrational idea, but the non-scientific concept of chance being the impetus for producing any form of material, by definition, is grossly negligent and incomprehensible. This is because the concept and definition of the word 'chance' can only equate to circumstances, possibilities and opportunities that can only relate to that which already exists, and so cannot relate to the creation of creation's existence.

Counter intuitively in relation to chance, CERN designed to recreate miniatures of creation seconds after the 'Big Bang' needs one million dollars of energy every month to recreate the collision of particles with antiparticles in a vacuum contained in a long circular tube. So CERN can only attempt to recreate creation seconds after the 'Big Bang'. This attempt at recreation not only requires a vacuum, which needs to be contained within a material container, but also requires massive amounts of energy for the particles to collide. So energy already created from power is required, and a container already created from material is required, and particles already created from matter are required to replicate a miniature form of post-creation seconds after the 'Big Bang'. Of course, the 'Big Bang' can never be replicated by humans because humans cannot make something out of nothing, and 'having' that 'something' is a requirement of the existence of the 'Big Bang' and creation.

So it is likely to be probable that some form of Creator is the necessary singularity required to provide the energy, to create the 'Big Bang', to create subatomic energy, to create the universe and all that it. A Creator needed to provide the particles and antiparticles pre-required to initiate creation (atom-energies) from vast amounts of energy instantly for the creation of the 'Big Bang' and creation itself to exist.

Design, Order and Plan, Cause and Effect

As we take the time to look around us, we can see evolution in its minutest form in all living things, in the developmental process from conception and birth through to death. We see it in all things in creation preprogrammed to evolve from an initial origin with an end towards a goal and purpose as part of their design, order and plan. We have all experienced this sense of order and design. These are the laws of the universe. These are the physical (atom-energy) and metaphysical laws (non-atom-energy) that also influence the way we behave, think and feel and the consequences overarched by the umbrella of preprogrammed evolution and what we may call 'cause and effect'. We are all physically and psycho-spiritually internally sensitive to outside stimuli, both physical, and mental/spiritual. How we, and others, choose to react to both internal and external physical, psycho-spiritual stimuli will affect the outcome of our daily lives, and the daily lives of others. Because as the third law of thermodynamics states, "for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction; for every effect a cause", and so for every decision and behaviour there is a consequence. Indeed, in this world governed by cause and effect, we cannot escape the inevitable results and consequences of our own actions.

Incidentally, and importantly, scientists underpin the basis and principles of their scientific research and studies on the theoretical assumption that these laws of design and order, and cause and effect, must exist. Scientists' work originates from rational theories that endeavour to search out, define, and describe these hypothetical laws in controlled and methodological studies and then explaining them in human 'scientific' terms. How much more complicated and sophisticated creation is then, that it has not yet been fully explained and discovered, with its complex design and order, and cause and effect, from which the world developed and continues to develop precipitating the continued evolution of nature and human life.

Self, Consciousness, Cognition, Emotion, and Speech

So we humans have evolved from a particular animal species and have evolved possessing the abstract constructs of invisible consciousness, cognition, emotion and speech, which characteristics

set us apart from all other forms of life. Where 'consciousness' is about being conscious of Self's Self and Being, and Self is about being conscious of Being and being conscious. Consciousness is having a sense of Self and Being, of knowing the difference between Self and the world around. Self is also about having a history of narrative made up of continuous flow of experience expressed through consciousness of thoughts, images and sounds. Consciousness is awareness about how it feels to be Self. Consciousness, Self and Being, are by definition, invisible.

No scientist, neurosurgeon or medical doctor has ever been able to detect, let alone dissect such phenomena as Self and Self's consciousness, personality and being in terms of present and past thoughts, feelings, attitudes and beliefs about a particular personal experience Self may have encountered. This is because Self and Self's consciousness, personality and being including present and past thoughts, feelings, attitudes and beliefs about Self's personal experience are intrinsically and essentially invisible and intangible constructs, and thus, may only be defined as Spirit. As an outcome of the phenomenon of these predetermined pre-programmed evolutionary, but invisible entities, of Self's consciousness, personality and being, we come to understand the reality, development and refinement of an individual's personality, spirit and soul as being the inherently integral and intentional components of what it means for Self to be Self. And for Self to be human, which by definition, must include both the 'physical' body, and spiritual personality.

Consciousness of thoughts (cognitions) and emotions (feelings include both emotional and somatic sensations), are a phenomena and essence of the experience of Self, and Self in the world, that drives and shapes Self's personality, and in turn, the way Self relates and interacts with Self and the world. Invisible consciousness, thoughts and emotions involve the highly complex interactions and connections between the 'physical' and visible neurons, bio-chemical neurotransmitters, electrical impulses of the brain, and the individual's invisible spirit/personality shaped by both personal choices and voluntary and involuntary life experiences. Speech is also an amazing quality that humans exclusively possess, and allows the creation of sounds or vocalizations named and developed as language, and which comprise of the words (sounds) that symbolize the conscious thoughts and emotions from Self's experiences of interacting with stimuli in the

world. The words or sounds that are expressed through speech and/ or writing are in essence the tools used to describe reality and/or perceived reality of an individual's experience of the world. Language advocates the integration within conscious Self of the stimuli of the experience of reality for the individual.

Language allows consciousness, self-awareness, reflection and planning. Language decodes the stimuli of experience of the real world and environment and of the transcendent, for example, others' perceptions, thoughts, feelings and behaviours, which stimuli are absorbed through the individuals senses (sight, sound, and touch) and the interpretational processes between the interface of invisible consciousness and the 'physical' brain, manifesting as conscious and sometimes subconscious, thoughts, feelings, and behaviours. Human beings through this process are an example and result of the most sophisticated form of creation, the most complex form of evolution. No other creature in nature has evolved so rapidly in such a short space of time and in such an intrinsic and complex way as humans have.

Surprisingly, as we have noted, many creatures have changed little over 300 million years, but on the other hand, sadly, millions of species are instead extinct, and in fact, 98 per cent of all creatures that ever existed are now extinct. We humans have progressed and evolved miraculously quickly without parallel and precedence with any other animal in the last 120,000 years or so. Interestingly, Anthropologist's tests on primates show that chimpanzees have only a 1.24 per cent difference in DNA to humans, and gorillas have a 1.62 per cent difference in DNA to humans, and a 1.62 per cent difference in DNA to the chimpanzee, making the chimpanzee the closest living relative to the human and not the gorilla. The DNA of the gorilla, chimpanzee and human, all differ from the orangutan by approximately 3.1 per cent, which makes the gorilla and chimpanzee biologically closer to humans than they are to the orangutan, or any other primate. But primates although having similar DNA to humans making apes and other primates anatomically very similar with their biological organs such as skin, heart, lungs, brain, arms, legs, eyes, nose, ears, mouth, torso, hips, spine and body functions etcetera, they are differentiated from humans by remaining in their intellectual, cognitive and emotional 'primitive' primate unchanged state.

The difference between humans and other primates regarding

the time-frame of their rate and state of evolution and diversity of brain complexity perhaps graphically illustrates the possibility that the Creator's plan is different for each and every one of these creatures that inhabit the earth. And that each creature on earth, on this planet, is diverse, unique, extraordinary and special, being pre-programmed for not only anatomical differences but also for their specific reasons and purposes.

Human Personality, Spirit and, Soul

No scientist, neurosurgeon, or medical doctor, with all their high tech scanners and X-rays, have ever detected or dissected a specific thought or feeling, such as a particular person's personal experience and perception in relation to say, 'a beautiful sunset'. Or a specific personal feeling and thought, such as the angst, embarrassment and/ or fear in relation to say the rejection or disapproval from a prospective or current employer, or the joy and jubilation as a potential personal response to the approval, adulation and respect given to Self by a particular person. No neuroscientist or surgeon will ever be able to detect or dissect a specific personal attitude and belief such as the sense of Self's generosity, humility or choice to be nonjudgmental. Or perhaps Self's personal sense of belief to be arrogant, dominating, self-obsessed and selfish emanating from the personal belief in one's self-importance, sense of superiority and over inflated ego. Or a specific belief that carries with it the thoughts and feelings that Self would be much happier and important when Self purchases Self's 'dream car'. Or a specific personal value that carries with it the thoughts, feelings and behaviours relating to the use or non-use of illicit drugs. Or a specific personal emotion, thought and behaviour such as the specific emotions, thoughts and behaviours experienced and/ or expressed when Self says 'goodbye' to a close friend leaving on a long journey, or leaving forever.

No scientist, neurosurgeon, or medical doctor, has ever viewed or detected a specific unique individual's personal thought, emotion, attitude, value, belief and/ or experience regarding an experienced particular event by using any of the following hi-tech instruments; a powerful microscope; X-Ray; Positron Emission Tomography (PET); Steady State Topography (SST); or Functional Magnetic Resonance Imaging (fMRI). Steady State Topography

(SST) measures electrical activity in the brain, and is able to track some of the faster changes occurring in the brain which fMRI misses. Functional Magnetic Resonance Imaging (fMRI) works by using powerful rotating magnets that move hydrogen atoms which can then be X rayed to obtain an overall picture through hundreds of 'picture slices' of the brain. Positron Emission Tomography (PET) works by actually producing antimatter for scanning 'activated' parts of the brain. In the use of Positron Emission Tomography (PET) fleeting particles of antimatter i.e., positrons (the antiparticle of electrons) come from the decay of radioactive nuclei incorporated in a special fluid injected into the patient. The positrons then annihilate with electrons in nearby atoms and the energy emerges as two gamma-rays that shoot off in opposite directions. By recording several of the gamma-rays' points of origin, an image of the brain can then be produced

Although scientists using these instruments can indicate where the electrical impulses, oxygen activity and neurotransmitter activities occur during cognition, emotion, speech, sound and movement etcetera, in different parts of the brain. This is the extent of their ability. It could be suggested then that the white and grey matter comprising the components of the brain are merely the neural-bio-chemical pathways and mechanical vehicles by which consciousness, emotions and cognitions function and operate in the 'physical' world. There is an intellectual and scientific incongruence between the visibility of the residual mechanical operations of the cognitive and emotional activities, etcetera, in the brain, and the inability for these cognitions and emotions, etcetera, to be actually visible and tangibly touched. This intellectual and scientific incongruence and anomaly, may be explained by the idea that these thoughts, emotions, values, attitudes, decisions, judgments, plans, personal experiences and behaviours, etcetera, but which indeed exist, are actually invisible.

If Self exists and entities of Self such as, consciousness, cognition, emotion and personality, etcetera, are invisible to the eyes of science, but nevertheless known to exist, then perhaps these constructs are integral components of what we might term an individual's Personality, Spirit and Soul. We could further suggest that the *raison d'être* behind the invisibility of Self's consciousness, thoughts and emotions, etcetera, is that they are not constructed from any earthly material that we experience, but are constructed from

supernatural substances, which may be termed 'spiritual.' So we could suggest there is a complex interface between the 'physical' aspects of Self's brain and the spiritual invisible components of Self. This is, the complex interface between the 'physical' and spiritual at the point of 'physical' death, disconnect, or more precisely, their anatomical (anatomy) energy changes in structure and functions. As human beings age, the body grows older and the body becomes weakened, less healthy, and eventually dies. But before the body's death, it is known that people often suffer from diseases of memory loss and forgetfulness. So the body and the brain and all of its components age, and become less efficient. But it could be said that the spirit and personality do not grow old as such, but change and develop through personal choices and life experiences. Perhaps this is the reason why people often still feel 'young at heart' despite their 'physical' and chronological age.

The spirit/ personality remains young despite one's chronological age, although one's (Self's) awareness of Self as a particular person will more than likely change through personal choices, life's experiences and acquired knowledge. We also know the power of thoughts and emotions in relation to their effects on the body, because for every thought and emotion, there is a corresponding physiological reaction, taking place. For instance, if we are emotionally and/or cognitively stressed or frightened about something, our heartbeat, blood pressure, skin conductance (sweat) and breathing all increase as a physiological reaction of the 'physical' anatomy to invisible thoughts and feelings which are non-atom spiritual energies. These are the same scientific principles upon which lie detectors operate.

We know that an individual's personality embodies certain intangible thoughts, emotions, values, attitudes and beliefs, etcetera, and so we may envision the concept of personality to be invisible and therefore essentially spirit. Added into the complex mix of an individual's personality are constructs such as attitudes, beliefs and values, which are all essentially invisible to the detection of modern science and therefore possibly explained as also being part of the spirit and invisible personality. At the time of a person's death, that is, when the body dies and the brain is dead, there is no sign of the existence of life or consciousness, and no signs of the existence of cognitions or emotions or personality. Only the body remains, the

remains of the body in its dead state, without life, and therefore without personality or spirit and soul. For the Person, Spirit and Soul have now disconnected from the organic brain and moved on, passing over to the 'other side'.

As mentioned, the meaning of the word 'Soul' is the part of the mystical Creator that maintains and sustains creation, evolution and life. The Soul being a part of the Creator that necessarily impregnates all that the Creator creates. The word Soul is used here because Soul and Life are considered synonymous as Soul can be said to be the spiritual and transcendent Will that maintains and sustains creation and biological life. And the Self is defined as Spirit, and Spirit as Self and Person, being that which includes Soul from created in and of the image of the Creator. However, whereby each individual person consists of their own unique Soul and Spirit, and so by definition of being human, has the capability to execute personal choice, being imbued with personal sovereignty, integrity, uniqueness and autonomy.

It could be then that the individual person with cognitions, emotions, attitudes and beliefs etcetera, that exist interfaced within the body/brain, and through acts of meta-cognition which can be observed and communicated, will at 'physical' death no longer exist as an interface. At 'physical' death, the person will have departed their body as the brain, being the 'physical' vehicle on Earth for a person to exist as a conscious person now no longer exists as the interface between the body and the invisible spirit. At this time, the interface between the invisible and visible, between cognitions, emotions, personality and spirit, and the physical brain have been detached and disconnected. It could be very possible that the personality and spirit of consciousness, cognitions, emotions, attitudes, values, beliefs and personal experiences are then, spontaneously released from the 'physical' brain at death, but continue to live and exist in another world, in another realm, and in another dimension to the earthly one.

Attributes for Personal Growth

Human beings are creatures with many unique attributes for personal growth. Humans are capable of, through the power of the activities of their cerebrum neurons and neural-biochemical transmitters and in conjunction with the interface between

consciousness, personality, spirit and soul, expressing themselves through the communication vehicles of writing and speech, the extent of their thoughts and feelings. These thoughts and feelings include experiences such as, anger, joy, love, happiness and sadness, which we have all experienced resulting from interacting in and with others and the world in which we live.

Humans are in essence people defined by their humanity and personhood. Humans are people who, through the synergy of the interface between the bio-chemical neurotransmitters of the cerebrum, and the transcendent characteristics of consciousness, freewill, intellect, meta-cognition and memory, possess the complex functions of self-awareness, introspection, reflection, contemplation, reasoning, decision-making, problem solving, planning and perception. From these unique human abilities, we are able to form attitudes, beliefs, and values that can redefine and reshape our personality, and thus, manifest as present and new thoughts and feelings, and in turn, the behaviours and contents of speech we exhibit.

Now can we get somewhat real? Let us be honest, notwithstanding the difficulty humans may have in swallowing their pride, but instead consider accepting the scientific evidence that humans have originated and evolved from primates. And rather than viewing this information as an affront to human dignity, consider that human evolution from primates is perhaps a reality and thus liberating information. Human evolution from primates is information that advocates some explanation and understanding of atrocious human behaviours, but which can never justify such behaviour, but invokes human accountability when adding it to the mix of human consciousness, intellect, thought, emotion and freewill. Humans' therefore, have the ability to either manipulate their base animal instincts of control, power, fear, aggression and sex drive etcetera, to their advantage and at other's expense, on the one hand, and on the other hand, to override these base instincts through the proper function of the gifts of consciousness, intellect, cognition, emotion and freewill. Choosing instead particular actions and behaviours that will be constructive for Self and others, and congruent with Self's informed values, attitudes and beliefs imbibed by Self, and thus part of Self's personality.

These spiritual (non-tangible, invisible to the eye) constructs thereby enable human beings to rise over and above base human

(animal) instincts as an outcome of the human evolutionary process, which evolution provides the invisible constructs of consciousness, emotion and cognition, intellect and freewill thus allowing Self to develop values, attitudes, beliefs and personality. Yes, we humans could be said to be 'little gods' with spirit, intellect and freewill, but who live within 'animal' bodies with inherent 'animal' instincts, but who have the power of choice to either act out much worse than animals, or to act above and beyond the base instincts of the animals we evolved from and have stewardship over. So perhaps we were made in both the image being the Word, Spirit, and Soul of the Creator, as well as from atom-energies created by the 'Creator', "made in the image and likeness of the 'Creator'" and 'to dust we shall return'. Self is possibly made in the image of the Creator that allows for the intangible constructs of consciousness, emotion and cognition, attitudes, values and personality to exist, which cannot be visibly seen, but inter-personally experienced.

These 'spiritual' constructs provide the possibility for Self to choose constructive or destructive behavioural options that are chosen following the subsequent anticipation and conceptualisation of the feelings and thoughts that may arise and be generated - being precursor thought processes to a particular behaviour - as a result of contemplating a particular action. And these 'spiritual' constructs provide the possibility for Self to then decide to choose, or not to choose, to embark in a particular direction, or on a particular behaviour.

These ideas of human evolution from primates furnish some transparency into peoples' sometimes despicable and undignified activities towards Self and others. These are the abhorrent base human acts resulting from the choice to manipulate intellectual and emotional experiences which manifest as intellectual, emotional and behavioural perversions against Self and others. These are human activities often culminating in destructive and diabolical behavioural perversions as an outcome of choosing base acts of iniquity and malevolence over and above the choice of transcendent goodness. The term 'goodness' used in this context can be defined as the chosen acts of compassion, love, forgiveness and charity expressed towards Self and other fellow human beings. Human to human destructiveness, debauchery and depravity is sadly, illustrated by the behaviours of individual and group base acts of abuse, sexual and

physical abuse, emotional, fiscal and spiritual, and corruption, racism and discrimination etcetera, visited upon humans by humans.

Included, are base acts of absolute arrogance, cowardliness, violence, aggression and hatred, exemplified by perpetrators of 'physical' and emotional abuse and terrorism. Tyrannical dictators like Adolph Hitler have committed unspeakable and reprehensible crimes and offences against humanity. These are the abhorrent base human acts resulting from the personal choice to mix the desire to manipulate human base instincts, expressed through base thoughts, feelings, behaviours and content of speech, with the higher human constructs of intellect, cognition and emotion. This will in turn, inevitably manifest as intellectual, cognitive and emotional perversions, and therefore, diabolically perverted behaviour and contents of speech towards others. The diabolical synergistic outcome of such manipulation of this mix, has unfortunately and sadly been observed in many real life performances, which examples have been depicted in movies, such as those acted by Anthony Hopkins who plays a human eating human and killing deviant in the films *Silence of the Lambs*, and *Hannibal*.

However, we are likely as humans, to be at the dawn of human evolution in terms of future psychological/spiritual abilities to surpass and surmount the influences of human base instincts. Base instincts including the seven deadly sins will have less influence on human behaviour as the ability to make constructive positive choices on particular forms of behaviour likely approached more diverse and sophisticated skills. This in turn will invoke personal choices, because of evolutionary circumstances, less driven by surmounted base instincts, which in the past have influenced environmental conditions and human cultures, and more by voluntary choices and needs of complexity.

Charles Darwin and, the Last Word

Charles Darwin's famous and controversial theory of evolution and penned within, *The Origin of the Species* and, the *Descent of Man and Selection in relation to Sex*, is formulated and based on the idea that all species have a common ancestor. Which, have then evolved from the slime and primordial soup of a shallow pond, or lake, over immense time through natural selection of the fittest. As discussed

earlier, this theory may be a gratuitously simplistic explanation. A theory based solely on the behaviour of random chance for the creation of complex and diverse life and humankind. The scientific explanation of evolution put forward by Darwin is perhaps too simplistic to explain completely the origins of humankind, for in reality and biochemical real terms evolution is an extremely sophisticated manipulation of nature resulting in the creation of life in the world as we see it today. But evolution, through science, has still not explained the creation of invisible consciousness, thought and emotion. As noted previously, the idea of life as we know and view it today, originating and evolving from the conception and development of a single biological cell, is extremely complex and difficult to comprehend, but maybe better understood through the notion of DNA pre-programming.

Today scientists are mapping the human genes in DNA. And in some cases are able to reengineer certain genes. Genes are the blueprints of creation and the mechanism for change and evolution. But scientists are light years away from being able to demonstrate or duplicate life as it exists today by reproducing life from its origins, from the cell of a micro-organism living in a primordial pond being the basis for the existence of life and humans today, although it could be said that evolution, in essence, has been scientifically proven.

If complex life as we know it today, such as all the different animals, birds, and humans, etcetera, evolved from the single cell of a micro-organism within the proverbial slimy pond. And which micro-organisms in turn, evolved from the chemicals, substances and materials generated from the beginning of creation, from the collision of particles, from the 'Big Bang'. Then we cannot exclude and ignore the fact that a Supreme Creator and Designer was required as a necessary prior condition and prerequisite for the creation of creation's original point of conception, evolution and the process of evolution through the pre-programming of DNA. For as natural law states and reason confirms, "something cannot be made from nothing." A. H. Strong, the president of Rochester Theological Seminary, wrote in his systematic theology (1885), "We grant the principle of creation by way of evolution as a possibility, as we would regard it as the method of divine design and intelligence, but also whose intervention is necessary for the creation of the human soul, spirit and personality."

Unfortunately in the past, evolution has often been sold, oversold, misunderstood and marketed as an alternative and opposition to the obvious majesty, mystery and awesome power required by the gentle and mighty hand of the Supernatural Being who has created such a paradoxical enigma we call Creation and the Universe.

Whatever, and however, Darwin's theory has been interpreted, and intended to imply in the past, it could never conceivably succeed in opposing and discrediting the possibility that a Supernatural Being, or a 'God', is the Creator and Designer behind all things visible and invisible. We could say that this evidence of evolutionary creation strengthens the possibility of there being a 'God', and if this 'God' is the possible original instigator of the beginning of creation, and evolution, then this 'God' would have, in this instance the first and last word about everything to do with creation the universe and life. For as science and Scripture allude to; 'God' and the Creator is perhaps:

- That Which Nothing Greater Can Be Thought
- The Alpha and Omega
- The Beginning and The End
- The First and The Last
- The Finite and The Infinite
- The New and The Old
- The Nothing and The Everything
- The Nowhere and The Everywhere
- The Time and The Timeless
- The Yesterday (Past), the Today (Present), and the Tomorrow (Future).

CHAPTER 8

ATOMS OF STRUCTURES AND SPIRIT ENERGY of SELF

The World is Not as it Appears
Proof of a Creator's Existence through Reason and Science
Atom-Energy, Spirit-Energy and the Soul of Self
Amazing Attributes of Atoms
Subatomic Energies of Atom-Energy
Einstein's 'Theory of Relativity' ($E = mc^2$)
A 'Creator' of Atom-Energy and Spirit-Energy
DNA – The Building Blocks of Life
Light, Photons, Atoms, and Subatomic Energies
The Big Bang in the Scheme of Things

The World is Not as it Appears

Structure of atom-energy are in essence expressed scientifically in the following ways 1) interaction with other atom-energies - gravity, 2) ability to reflect light-waves, 3) measured as electric voltage (eV) and electromagnetism, 4) the change in atom-energy structures with functions for eg., ice > water > steam and vice-versa. But spirit-energy is unique form of energy that in essence is not affected by gravity, light-waves or electromagnetic energy and spirit-energy does not possess atom-energy structure but maintains its integrity. Integrity as a spirit-being with personality, consciousness, awareness, thought, emotions, independence, sovereignty, and will.

The world is not made of what it appears as it is made of atoms, which are in essence energies without mass. Atoms are defined as electrical and electromagnetic charges, and are measured as electrical volts (eV). Atoms have no weight but feel heavy because of the electromagnetic energy between the larger planet earth attracting smaller parcels of electromagnetic energy.

This tension is what we call gravity, which constructs our perception and experience of weight. Atoms are in essence invisible, but we see because our eye, brain and interpretation are based on the

reflection of light wave-lengths into our central nervous system via our eyes. If we think about how hydrogen and oxygen make up ice, water and steam-gases, we can understand how everything in the universe possesses different structures and functions even when made with the same atoms, but with different atom configurations.

As the functions of atoms changes e.g., as in the different structures and functions of ice, water, and steam, although made from the same atoms, are but structured differently, as in tightly packed atoms of ice, as opposed to the less-tightly packed atoms of steam-gases. Atoms interact with other atoms of the same (elements), and different atoms (compounds), that make up the universe.

There are only 118 different atoms that together, or combined, make up all that exists in this world. The exception is the Self, which by definition is spirit-energy of consciousness, thoughts, emotions, self-awareness, personality and will, etc. References in this book to the word 'physical' are defined as atom-energy, referring to all that exists, including the body (anatomy) or the 'physical' environment, food and shelter, and all that we observe around us, other than Self and others, which are spirit-energies and include consciousness, thoughts, emotions, self-awareness, personality and will etc .

Proof of a Creator's Existence through Reason and Science

In terms of science, science has brought us along way in understanding the world as we observe and know it today. But science still can't deconstruct, define or describe the unique essence of energy making up 96 per cent of the universe that scientists term as dark energy and black matter. The other 4 per cent of the world and universe is that part of the universe and world we observe and see and consists of atoms, and wave-lengths of energies categorised by scientists as being within what has been called the electromagnetic spectrum.

So 4 per cent of the world and universe exists of atoms and electromagnetic wave-lengths emanating into the universe as a result of the complex interactions of atom-energies. Both atoms and electromagnetic wave-lengths, essentially and in essence, have been scientifically deconstructed to be shown as consisting of different forms of interacting energies. This energy is different determined by

their unique strengths, motions, positive, negative or neutral charges, their ability to interact with other forms of atoms, their structure and functions and their visibility and weight. Furthermore, it must be emphasised that when scientists talk about atoms being in essence, energy, they are defining and measuring energy in electrical voltage (eV). Atoms and their energies are electrical charges.

I believe we have rational thought including science to help us understand the world. Rational thought suggests something cannot come, or be made, or exist from nothing. Science till now states that something cannot be made, or created from nothing. Something, anything cannot be created or produced or exist from nothing, no?

Science suggests what we observe in the world, including all that makes up the world such as the environment, buildings and flora and fauna etc are made of atoms, and atoms are made of complex interacting forms of electrical energy. Reason and Science suggests that before the existence of what we term the Big Bang, there was nothing. But there needed to exist as a requirement of such energy forming the Big Bang, not only another unique energy, but energy with intelligence that initiated design, plan and order for atom-energy to pre-determinedly evolve into the world as we understand and experience it today.

Indeed before the Big Bang there was nothing except for and other than that that cannot be scientifically defined or reconstructed, or even for some, rationally thought. But there had to exist a mysterious, another form of unique energy, that always was, without the need for it to be created by something and which also possesses intelligence.

Intelligence is required of this unique energy for the existence of the organised universe and world as we know and experience it today. That without intelligence the universe and world as we experience it would mathematically be impossible to exist through random chance. Indeed, this is the measure of intelligence required over and above that of random chance, as in the designing and planing of the capability of a tornado restructuring the material and contents of a junkyard, into say, a high-rise building, Jumbo jet, and flora and fauna.

If we rationally follow this line of thought through to its inevitable conclusive reasoning backed up by science would strongly suggest some other form of energy with intelligence created these first

forms of subatomic energies that make up the atoms that make up the universe. What would you call this unique form of energy that must have intelligence and that must have always existed?

Atom-Energy, Spirit-Energy and the Soul of Self

A Caterpillar Transforms into a Butterfly – But with a Different Brain and Same Memory. New research has identified that the caterpillar's brain dissolves when it transforms into a butterfly, but the transformed butterfly retains the laboratory-conditioned behaviours of the caterpillar in terms of being aversive to the memory of a particular scent.

When humans create or build non-living atom-energy structures such as artefacts, artwork, or a culinary dish etc we use not only the non-living structures of atom-energies in the form of building materials, paint brushes, paint, and cooking utensils, harvest food and cutlery etc but also living structures of atom-energies in the form of human hands, body/anatomy and brain etc. When humans create, we also use the non-atom spirit-energies of thought, will, belief, ideas, images and design, order, plan and then the execution of these as the goals. These processes are encapsulated within Self and expressed as a manifestation of Self's soul and spirit.

Self, being the creator of these creations must by definition then leave part of their Self, being the will, design and creation of the artefact etc, and thus Self as and in part of the creation, but with an independent and sovereign standing. Thus the Self's creation is a part of the likeness and image of Self, as a function of Self's soul and spirit. The soul and spirit now residing within the creation is a part of Self and retained as soul and spirit-energy, being the blue-prints and 'finger-prints' of the designer, planner and doer of the artefact and creation.

This multi-dimensional process of creation is perhaps a simple analogy of that described as 'being made in the likeness and image of the Creator'. The artist's creations of structures of atom-energy (paintings, houses, etc) did not come into being by themselves. But required essentially as a major contribution for production, both the structural atom-energy of body, hands and brain etc, but also the spirit-energy of the characteristics of Self in thought, will, design, plan and execution, which must be the spirit and soul energy of Self.

Now if someone else recreates what we have created, then that person too, will use both the atom-energy of their body and the spirit-energy of themselves. But in recreating what has already been created there will need to used similar structures of atom-energy as in body parts, and use of spirit-energy as in the unique thought, design, order, plan and will to execute that which has been previously created and brought forth from consciousness.

Self's creations of artefacts from soul and spirit energy, and thus in a sense being part of Self, can perhaps be a reverse analogy of the existence of atom-energy structures created from the existence of subatomic particles brought forth by a Creator's thought, design and will, manifesting in the Big Bang, including the existence of other forms of energies.

These energies include the energies of atom-energy, electromagnetic energy, dark-energy, dark-matter and spirit-energy, all designed and planned with thought, design and will of a Creator and thus have within them a part of their Creator as does Self's creation has a part of Self, but with an independent and sovereign standing.

As the chemical formations and interactions that initiated the beginnings of life through complex interactions of particular atom-energy structures developed over time, so the evolved atom-energies of life increased from one cell to trillions of cells and with them, so the spirit and soul as a manifestation of the signature of the designer.

The human brain has developed larger and more complex in humans than in any other species. This development of the human brain gives humans the ability to think, plan and do all the intellectual, emotional and behavioural things humans can do.

Thinking and emotions are part of the spirit-energy of consciousness being part-and-parcel of Self. Spirit-energy cannot be objectively measured, and captured as atom-energy can. We may consider the essence and existence of Self to be a divinely inspired outcome from predetermined design and order of the Spirit/Word.

So we may be able to say, that through the energy of 'The Word', was brought forth and embedded the Soul and Spirit in the different energies within the universe including the soul and spirit of life and Self.

Humans' Spirit and Soul may be inherited and passed on from species to species, from generation to generation, through the

soul and spirit-energies dwelling particularly within all living existence, as the defining divine signature of the 'word' of creation.

The energies of Soul and Spirit may also exist within, yet on a unique dimension or plane, or exist parallel to, or in symbiosis to the atom-energy structure of DNA. Atom-energy makes up the structure and function of the brain, which is the vehicle for the interactions and existence of the spirit-energies of Self.

All that exists in the universe is made of what we call atoms of which there are only 115 different variations. These variations we call elements, such as oxygen, hydrogen, helium, gold, and uranium etc. These elements can combine to form other variations of 'matter' such as hydrogen and oxygen, which by way of complex interactions, forms what we call water. The atoms that make up the 115 elements are only different and only vary in the number of protons and neutrons that exist in the nucleus and, the number of electrons orbiting the nucleus, other than this, atoms are identical. But the variations in these atoms determine the strength and power of their electromagnetic energy and field and thus the properties and interactive characteristics they possess.

So the entire universe is made of atoms or the subatomic particles of atoms and their complex interactive combinations. Atoms are made of subatomic particles of electrons and a nucleus of protons and neutrons. The electrons orbit the outside of the nucleus and interact with electrons of other atoms. These complex interactions bond both similar and different atoms together to construct molecules and in turn other existing structures. An atom is a very small electromagnetic charge created by the interaction of positive charged proton(s) and neutral neutrons in the nucleus in combination with the negative charged orbiting electrons.

So the only difference between different forms of 'matter' is the number of protons, neutrons and electrons in the atoms that make up a particular entity. The parts of atoms or subatomic particles of atoms are identical i.e. the gluons, quarks and leptons that make up the protons, neutrons and the electrons of atoms. The only difference between solids, liquids and gasses is the way the atoms are structured and bound together, as for example in ice, water and, steam.

The 'mass' of an atom is its electromagnetic energy and is measured in electrical voltage (eV). The energy that atoms consist of is very small. A typical human cell contains about 100 trillion atoms,

but together, these atoms form the parts of both inorganic or non-life and organic or living life.

Amazing Attributes of Atoms

Atoms consist of neutrons, protons, and electrons and, are in fact invisible, weightless and mass less, although some physicists are still searching for the 'Higs' factor, or that gives us the ability to 'see it'. This confound is similar to the universe existing of 4 per cent atom-energy, and 96 per cent unknown non-atom-energy (that keeps galaxies in formation and accelerates the expansion of the universe. These, as yet, unidentified energies are very possibly those of the 'Word', or spirit-energy, but which scientists are still searching. But many know that the atom is total energy and we perceive atom structures in the way we do because of the complex interface between atom structures and qualities and spirit-energy. The characteristics of atoms are understood and described more easily when we observe the characteristics of the structure we call ice, as in frozen water. Everyone would agree that ice is made of water. However, in the structure and function of ice the hydrogen and oxygen molecules are densely packed. Ice, water and steam are made of the same two atoms at the same ratio, of 2 parts Hydrogen to every 1 part of Oxygen. But in comparison to the atom-energy structure of ice, water and steam have the same atoms that are less tightly packed, and so form atom-energy structures with functions that are different to that of ice.

Ice when heated becomes water, water when heated becomes steam and gases, but all are constructed of the same atoms and molecules of hydrogen and oxygen, but with different configurations of the same two atom-elements or energies. All 'matter' has the ability to change structure and functions under the correct circumstances, as evidenced by ice when it melts into water and when boiled into steam. When it comes to solid structures such as ice and water, as opposed to gas, we in fact only perceive to be 'touching' and 'seeing' such structures of 'matter' because the atoms are dense enough that specific wavelengths of light reflect off these different structures made from different atoms.

The human 'touching' and subsequent perceived 'feeling' of a particular structure can be accounted for by the electromagnetic energy created by the atoms of a structure interacting with the

electromagnetic energy generated by the atoms of our skin and nerves that send electromagnetic impulses to our brain (atom-energy) and mind, intellect, (spirit-energy) to be interpreted. The brain is the organic vehicle (atom-energy) that interacts with the mind (spirit-energy) to allow us (spirit-energy) to function in the world and interact with it. So the atom-energy from the atoms of our skin and nerves (made of mainly carbon atoms) can 'feel' structures of 'matter' (atom-energy) through electromagnetic interactions of electromagnetic energies that travel the nervous system and then analysed and interpreted by Self (spirit-energy).

Subatomic Energies of Atom-Energy

Subatomic particles of atom-energy that make up living and non-living structures consist of two groups of charges i.e. quarks and leptons. Quarks make up neutrons and protons. There are two types of quarks, the Up Quark and the Down Quark. The Up Quark has a fractional charge of $+2/3$ and the Down Quark has a fractional charge of $-1/3$. A proton is made of two Up Quarks and one Down Quark giving it a positive charge of $+1$. The neutron contains one Up Quark ($+2/3$) and two Down Quarks ($-1/3$) giving it a neutral charge of zero.

Quarks are the subatomic particles that form protons and neutrons and Leptons are the subatomic particles that form electrons. At the instance of the Big Bang there was voluminous plasma made from these subatomic energies. Atoms of different structures give form and a particular function to an existence, which humans experience through the purposely designed interface of the characteristics of human anatomy (atom-energy) and human spirit-energy, which are not made of atoms but are what we will describe as Self, consciousness, awareness, person and spirit.

Einstein's 'Theory of Relativity' ($E = mc^2$)

Einstein's 'theory of relativity' infers that Matter and Energy are essentially the same entities rather than intrinsically different as some may perceive his equation may suggest. For instance, if we heat wood (carbon atoms) with enough energy, the atom carbons will increase in vibration and a complex chemical interaction will pursue eventuating in fire. The atom-energy of the original structure and

function of wood will then convert into other forms of energy being specific structures and functions with unique characteristics, such as ash, gases and the photon energy of heat and light. Einstein's equation identifies that energy and mass both consist of subatomic particles and emit electromagnetic energy.

Albert Einstein reasoned that energy was equivalent to the mass-energy equivalence formula, $E = mc^2$, where 1 kg = 89.876 PJ). But the weight of atom-energy is produced by the interaction of the electromagnetic field of a smaller 'body' with the electromagnetic field of a larger 'body' (planet earth). Mass is factually energy configured as a particular structure with function, consisting of electrical charge/voltage (eV). Electrical voltage (eV) is ambiguous in its description as a unit of mass in subatomic particle energy and atom-energy physics.

Indeed some physicists are still looking for that part of the atom that gives it the 'mass' factor ('Higgs' factor) as they find it hard to believe that everything is alone, energy. But they are coming to believe in their own scientific results as they have come no closer to finding this 'Higgs' factor or 'God' component. Can't they except the possibility that 'God' is about different forms of energy including atom, spirit and 'dark' energy.

A 'Creator' of Atom-Energy and Spirit-Energy

Because it is humanly inconceivable that no one can create something (anything), from absolutely nothing, it is rational and logical to think and believe that therefore there must exist, another form of energy apart from that which already exists. An Energy or Force that always was, and always will be, an energy that does not require, for its self to exist, subatomic particles, but instead creates the structure and function of subatomic energies.

The Energy that creates atom-energy will be necessarily an Energy that is atom-less. This is, the energy of a 'Higher Power' and the genesis of the origin of the Universe. This is a form of energy that does not require the need for atom-energy to exist, but however, created the formation, design and order of creation, and the evolution of and processes of the complex interactions necessary to produce the atom-energies of structures with their functions that make-up the world as we understand it exists today.

Rationally, it is feasible that a 'mysterious' form of Energy has created atom-energy and photons of electromagnetic energy by Willing such design and order. Human energy with consciousness and awareness, etc as characteristics of the Self are forms of energy, which are without the structures of atoms or photons, but designed to interact with atom-energies whilst maintaining the uniqueness of their own atom-less but spirit-energy integrity. It is feasible that the spirit-energy of Self be considered to be more in keeping and akin to the image and likeness of the energy of the original 'Creator', 'Word' and 'Higher Power'.

To personally come to terms with the make-up of the world as being atom-energy structures with functions and mind/person spirit-energies a shift in mindset is probably required similar to that when the believed 'flat planet' was discovered to be a 'the round planet' (earth).

If Self can be understood to be made of non-atoms but spirit-energy, then this acceptance will most likely involve a state of psychological change and mind-shift. And a mindset change will probably be necessary to view and perceive the world from the perspective of atom-energy rather than 'matter' and mass, but from different atom-energies with their particular structures and functions. Humans consist of much more than just the sum of their atom-energy anatomical structures with features. Humans are often guilty of using a person's physical features as being the 'bona fide' evidence required to hang our first impressions and judgements upon. But rather, observing the body as atom-energy structures with functions, and the person and Self existing as the non-atom Spirit-energy.

Rather than relating to a person in respect of your judgement towards their body you may perceive as being attractive or unattractive, skinny or large, and old or young, alternatively view people as not only a body, but charges of tightly packed atoms. These atom-energies create particular structures with functions, and then to view people as consisting not of atom-energies but spirit-energies that can on earth, through divine design, interact with the atom-energies of the world. Because we are made from atom-energy - electromagnetic charges of energy – which are mass-less, invisible and weightless,

The challenge is not to judge or criticise someone incumbent upon how they appear anatomically. But instead, to make a shift in mindset so that Self's perception lies beyond the normal and

traditional, instead understands and communicates with people in terms of them being persons of spirit-energy. It is now easier to view Self as a person of spirit existing more akin to existing in the likeness and image of the 'Creator' (spirit-energy).

Here is an example of how we might view the world from one made of atom-energy. The construct of our hands is made from the energy of trillions of tightly packed Carbon atoms with its particular structure and functions. Atoms generate an electromagnetic charge and field. Now if we hold ice in our hand it feels solid, because ice is made of frozen water consisting of hydrogen and oxygen (H₂O), which are atoms/molecules tightly configured. We perceive ice as feeling solid because of the interaction between the tightly configured atom-energies that make up our skin and nerves, which interact with the atom-energy that produces the structures and functions of ice. The atom-energy formed as structures of skin and nerves send electromagnetic impulses of that which it interacts with, to the brain (atom-energy), whereby the Self made of non-atom spirit-energy is designed to interface with the atom-energy of the brain, and all of its complex neural connections and accompanying processes.

If we apply energy to ice in the form of heat the ice melts into a liquid we call water, this occurs because the atoms become less tightly configured and so more flexible or volatile. The feeling we perceive when our hand is in the water now feels different to feeling ice. We can feel the splash and swish of the water, and swirl the water around, because the atoms are now less-tightly-packed together in the liquid form, and ice presents with a different structure and function.

If we apply more energy to water in the form of heat, other structures and functions will exist in the form of steam and gases. The atom-energy of steam and gases cannot be felt or held by human hands, because the atoms are less-tightly configured and have changed their structure and function.

Considering the above information of the configuration of atom-energy and their different structures and functions, we may now shift our mind-set and begin to observe and appreciate the world in this particular way. The way we observe and experience the structures of the world, e.g. apple trees, orange trees, mountains and fauna etc, may now be perceived and appreciated with a magical and miraculous expression. The world is structures with functions that the spirit-energy of human mind is able to, through design, naturally

interact with primarily through the human senses of sight, touch, sound and taste processed by parts of the cerebrum and interpreted by the non-atom spiritual-energy of the Self. The non-atom spiritual-energy of Self is capable of perceiving and interpreting atom-energy as having definition, structure, size, colour, shape and utility.

So there is the ability for the atom-less spirit-energy of the human mind to interpret observations of stimuli from senses (atom-energy) through consciousness of Self with the assistance of the biochemical structures and functions of the processes of the brain. This entire interaction between the atom-energy of anatomy and the non-atom spirit-energy of Self is the result of the divine design and order of DNA which is pre-determined and pre-programmed. DNA manifests itself in all living life and humans have genetically evolved to possess a larger more complex brain that allow the exhibition of higher quality characteristics such as, and most importantly a redefining and elaborate formation of the seed of the Spirit that has originated at the beginning of time, or the 'word'.

This 'seed' of the spirit is 'fertilised' and matured through the evolution of DNA in conjunction with a more complex brain to enable the existence of an independent, unique, special and sovereign human being with consciousness, and free-will. And because of divine design and order a person has the ability for their spirit of consciousness to interact with structures of atom-energy, perceiving and interpreting not only other spirit-energies that dwells and makes another person, but atom-energies of definition, size, colour, shapes and utility.

If 'matter' is, in essence, electrical charges of atom-energy and, by nature, are mass-less, invisible and weightless, then the atom-less energy of Self's Spirit and Soul can intuitively be understood to be mass-less, invisible and weightless, but having the extra characteristics of consciousness etcetera which never grow old, can never die, but lives on eternally. Self exists in essence as Spirit, Soul and Consciousness and eternally maintaining its integrity.

Atom-energy structures and functions eventually transform into other forms of energy such as a burning log changes to the structure and functions of heat, light and ash. A similar process will apply to all structures as they eventually evolve in structure and function such as the decomposition of an animal, etc. But the spirit-energy of Self surely maintains integrity and sovereignty in the form

of consciousness, self-awareness, thought, emotion, behaviour and experiences of an individual.

The non-atom spirit-energy of the Self cannot be measured or captured electrically or magnetically, but interacts with the atom-energy of the anatomical brain, where this ability of Self to interact with the world is conceived at their own conception as an individuals' inheritance from his or her parents and ultimately, the 'word'. And when the atom-less-energy of Self (spirit) is released from its interface with the atom-energy of the brain with its structures and functions, the Self, Spirit and Soul being spirit-energy that cannot be measured by scientists and cannot decompose or change form, continues to exist as Self into definitive eternity.

DNA – The Building Blocks of Life

Everything in the world is made of subatomic particle-energy, including life cells that grow into the structure, form, and function of their design. The DNA of a cell as is the cell and everything is made of atoms with the structure and functions with which they have been designed, in this case, genes incumbent within linear chromosomes. There are about 3 billion base pairs of genes of DNA arranged within 46 strands of chromosomes in each cell in the anatomy. Genes transmit genetic hereditary information from parent to offspring.

It takes about 100 trillion atoms to form the nucleus of one human cell. Chromosomes if stretched out, would form a very thin thread about 2m long. Genes made of DNA instruct the building of cells of skin, hair, eyes, lips and so on, of a particular organism, as a particular structure with particular functions.

Light, Photons, Atoms, and Subatomic Energies

In physics a 'quantum' is an entity of energy or subatomic particle that is indivisible. For instance, a photon, being a unit of light, is a 'light quantum' with similarities to an electron. Photons of light driven at speed into another atom, forms an electron and positron (antimatter of an electron) and annihilates a photon of light.

The photon is the elementary particle and unit of energy responsible for the electromagnetic spectrum of energy such as microwaves, radio waves, light waves, gamma rays and ultraviolet

and radiation, etc. All matter emits atom-energy and electromagnetic fields. In the presence of 'matter' or more correctly, atom-energy, this electromagnetic energy of photons (of different wave-lengths) can be absorbed and reflected – depending on the wave-length of the visible light - by a particular structure and function of particular atom-energies creating what we perceive to be different colours which gives definition and recognition of a particular structure of atom-energy.

In fact, the atom-energy or atoms of structures are colourless and invisible for the fact that they are designed to absorb and reflect different 'visible-light' wave-lengths from the electromagnetic spectrum. This reflection and absorption of different photon-energies of light waves by atom-energy structures gives it what we perceive to be colour. The human eye, brain and ultimately consciousness, have been designed to interact together with other atom-energies for the spirit-energy of Self to experience the world. So the human perception of colour, including pitch black and white objects (total reflection of all light wave-lengths) allows the differentiation of their structure (shape), size and utility (function).

The Big Bang in the Scheme of Things

A billionth of a second after the beginnings of the universe, manifest as the Big Bang, 'space' existed and expanded. And a millionth of a second after the Big Bang, a plasma of subatomic particles (quarks etc.) and free-floating electrons (leptons) evolved into existence. After a hundred odd seconds quarks came together to form particles called protons and neutrons, and some of the protons and nearly all of the neutrons gathered into bunches of nuclei containing 2 protons and 2 neutrons.

About 400,000 years after the Big Bang, when the cosmic temperature had dropped it then became cool enough for nuclei to capture electrons from ionized atoms in the plasma.

Each subatomic nucleus captured 2 electrons to form a helium atom, and each remaining proton in the subatomic plasma captured a single electron to form a hydrogen atom. The first atoms or atom-energies – the building blocks of matter - had been born. Atoms of hydrogen and helium formed abundantly. Hydrogen today makes up about 92% of the atoms in the universe, helium makes up 7%, and all other atom-energies (elements) make up less than 1%.

These atoms, through the gravity of electromagnetic energy pulled together to form the beginnings of stars.

Hydrogen under intense heat and pressure is the initial fuel of stars. Within the nuclear process that formed helium from hydrogen, heavier elements were formed through the process of stellar nucleosynthesis (nuclear fission) and supernova nucleosynthesis when the star had burnt out of fuel, the star's process changed form.

The formation of planets, like earth, were and still are formed from the process of supernova nucleosynthesis, which is the process of creating new atom structures from the breakdown remnants of previous atom structures, such as when a star blows apart when its fuel burns out.

CHAPTER 9

INTERACTIONS OF ATOMS, SOUL AND SPIRIT OF LIFE

Life as both Atom and Spirit Energy
Electromagnetic Charges and Complex Subatomic Interactions
Matter and Mass is but Atom Energy
**Atom-Energies with Structures and Functions, and Spirit-
Energy**
Non-Living Atom-Energy Evolves into Living Atom-Energies
Atoms, Soul and Spirit are all Different Energies
Atom-Energy of Living Cells and Spirit-Energy of People
**The Atom-Energies of Non-Life into the Atom-Energy of Life
with Spirit-Energy**
**The Differences and Interactions of Atom-Energy and Spirit-
Energy**
A Shift in Personal Mindset

Life as both Atom and Spirit Energy

Life, defined as atom-energy evolving into the structure and function of life cells defined by that, which can reproduce its self through the complex interactions from information transmitted by DNA and genes from a pre-existing living cell into a particular structure with functions transformed from the atom-energy into other structures with functions. Changes occur in the structure of atom-energy through the evolution of cell DNA (predetermined and designed) over millions of years produced a variety of species.

Life, per se, is defined as the ability of life-cells - atom-energies - to absorb other atom-energies through complex atom interactions that metabolise energy to produce 'movement' and 'work' such as growth and reproduction. One of the more perplexing questions in this process, is how did life-energy emerge from non-life or inorganic energy?

The sun that our solar system orbits (planets) was formed 5 billion years ago, whilst 3.7 billion years ago microscopic life in the

form of single cellular amoeba's began to evolve. Logic and science drives the belief that evolution, in all aspects, be considered as a fore-planned design and order of a 'Creator' as the architect for non-life energies to evolve through complex atom-energy interactions, into life energies. All of the structures with functions of atom-energies exist in the universe as necessary to produce, firstly, simple forms of life, and then more complex forms of life – humans - through pre-determined processes manifest as evolution.

The fact that scientists can't repeat the creation of life energy from non-life energy in the laboratory, alludes to the fact that begetting life from non-life is a result of extremely complex interactions of atom-energy structures (chemical elements) that have been pre-programmed by some 'divine' design and order. These interactions initially evolved from the Big Bang, and the fires and furnaces of stars and supernova. These nuclear reactions within supernovas' are the catalysts for the beginning of life through complex subatomic interactions as the process that turns the structure and function of the atom-energies of non-life into the structure and functions of the atom-energies of life.

Life-cells consist of the structure and function of atom-energies of DNA and genes, made from the structure and functions of the atom-energies/molecules of proteins and amino acids. Life exists in many forms, from the simplest bacteria and viruses, to human beings who inherit their characteristics from their parental origins, and originally as a new species branching off from the Ape family.

Humans inherit their physical characteristics (height, colour, facial features, etc), and personal psychological (spiritual-energies) temperaments and traits i.e. introversion – shy, or extroversion – outgoing, – from the combined genes of both their parents. Humans, with their developed larger more complex brains are able to possess qualities that exhibit higher functions and the ability to experience and be conscious of spiritual relationships and transcendence. This is a different form of energy not constructed from the energy of atoms but exists from the spirit-energy of consciousness, personality and self-awareness through Self.

Spirit-energy has been designed to interact with the structures and functions of the atom-energy, which includes the brain (atom-energy) as a vehicle to allow the 'spiritual meta-cognitive abilities, 'to think about thinking', including possessing the abilities of self-

awareness, consciousness, and make independent choices, all things being equal.

Electromagnetic Charges and Complex Subatomic Interactions

V. I. Lenin proposed to define ‘matter’ as the objective reality, which is given in our senses and is reflected by them. ‘Matter’ is a word we use to call everything we observe, but in reality consists of atoms, which are in essence, electrical volts made from the energy of neutrons and protons with orbiting electrons. An electromagnetic field is created by the movement of electrons around its nucleus oscillating at right-angles to electron energy. An electric charge formed from the movement of electrons produces electromagnetic fields, which interact with other atoms, hence, exists gravity. The energy of atoms interacting produces new structures with functions

Matter is atoms or atom-energy of structures with functions, but without the ability to absorb visible light wavelengths would be invisible to the human eye and thus unobservable. When we walk across the floor, we pick up extra electrons, which discharge when we touch a door handle or something electrically conductive. These extra electrons are released and we call ‘static electricity’ as the extra electrons we have ‘picked up’ jump to another conductive structure.

Humans have believed that matter is mass, but science instructs us that matter is in reality atom-energy, and can be better explained when we describe atom-energy structures changing as in ice atoms that can transform into water and into steam, with heat-energy. The electro-volt (eV) is a unit to measure or quantify ‘mass’, but is in fact the measurement of the atom essence defined as energy (AAAS Science Journal, 2006). The idea of matter being mass is a misnomer, because in reality and in essence it is but energy, atom-energy. So structures with functions are atom-energies and so, by definition, are mass-less, invisible and weightless.

Matter we describe as having weight, but in reality matter is energy (atom-energy), which by definition, is weightless. We describe matter as having weight because structures of atom-energy feel ‘heavy’. But matter or structures of atom-energy only feel they are ‘heavy’ or they have weight, because of the pull of the greater atom-energy or electromagnetic forces of planet earth. These

interactions are electromagnetic gravitational forces that give a structure its force in electric voltage (eV), which we reinterpret and perceive as being 'weight', which we call kilogram force.

The energy charge of 1,000 Kg (1 ton) of concrete interacting with the gravitational force of the larger charge of planet earth gives the smaller mass its perceived weight. In reality, the 'ton' of concrete is weightless, evidenced when we observe it if it breaks through the earths' gravitational forces into the outer atmosphere and on into space. In cosmic space there is no longer a larger electrical force like planet earth to draw its energy upon the structure, and thus the 'ton' of concrete floats randomly and weightlessly in space. Although it may be influenced by the gravitational forces of the Sun.

So the idea and perception that structures of atom-energy have what we describe as weight is an illusion, as quantum physics expose the reality of atomic electromagnetic energy.

Matter and Mass is but Atom Energy

All creation in the universe – besides human consciousness and base instincts, which are more akin to being of spirit and 'soulful' consist of energy other than that from atoms. Otherwise, creation in the universe is energy brought about by atoms. As we have discussed atom-energy changes in structure and function as we observe with (H₂O) were tightly packed atoms (atom-energy) form the structure and function of ice, ice that you can walk on and skate on. Changes occur with the addition of heat-energy where ice changes structure to the structure and functions of liquid water, which is of course consists of less tightly configured atoms. The application of the energy of heat activates the ice's atoms so that their energy becomes less stable loosening the binding of their atom configuration and changing the structure and function of ice into the structure and form of liquid water (H₂O).

Liquid water has the structure with functions that we can push our fingers into, swim in, and drink. Again, if more energy in the form of heat is applied to liquid, steam and gases (vaporised water) are produced, where the atoms are held together more loosely, becoming more volatile and random. We can clearly observe the structure and functions of ice, and water, as the wavelengths of light are absorbed and reflected into and from the atom-energies of these

different structures and functions of H₂O. But we cannot see or observe the vaporised water as it changes into the structures and functions of steam and then gas, because the atoms and their atom-energy have become too dispersed for photons of light wavelengths to be noticeably absorbed and reflected.

All atoms act in a similar manner. For instance, if we apply energy (heat) to the solid atom-energy of Carbon atoms, such as in the structure and function of wood, the atomic structure, function, and nature of wood, changes into different structures, including atoms and atom-energies of carbon ash, heat, gases and the energy of light photons. The vibration of atoms increases their volatility and can combust into the structure and function of photons of light and heat and gases (flames).

Where does the atom-energy of all the different structures and functions that we observe and experience in the world originally come from? In addition to this question we can ask where does the non-atom energy of Self's spirit and consciousness originally come from? Subatomic particles of energy bind to form different structures with functions, from non-living structures, to living structures, including the body or anatomy of Self, and importantly, embodied within these atom-energy creations exist spirit energies, more akin to the 'Word' and as such, allowing the potential existence of the Self with consciousness.

Of course it is practically and rationally impossible, to get anything in the universe from absolutely nothing. Logically thinking there must have been some other form of energy that has always existed. Just as there are different energies such as atom, photon and spirit energies, there are also the unknown 'dark energies' that make up 96 % of the universe and more akin to the spirit-energy including the energy of the 'word'. There needs to be another form of Energy in existence, that exists more covertly, but which emanates from the same source. This is the same source of energy to which the existence of atom-energy (body) and spirit-energy (Self) can be attributed to, which may be defined and described as a 'Creator' and/or 'Supreme Being'.

Atom-Energies with Structures and Functions, and Spirit-Energy

Matter in essence expresses itself as an electromagnetic charge, invisible, mass-less and weightless, atoms which only differ from element to element, because of their different number of neutrons, protons and electrons. Neutrons, protons and electrons, and atoms themselves, are otherwise identical except for the difference in the number of these subatomic particles. Subatomic particles of atoms like their neutrons, protons and electrons are made from different forms of energy in terms of their behaviour, movement, strength and quantity of charge, and so the way atoms are designed to interact with other atoms particles and atoms.

Matter is energy expressed in different structures with different functions. Subatomic particles of photon-energy can be expressed as electromagnetic energy with different wave-lengths and frequencies within the electromagnetic spectrum. Certain wave-lengths in the spectrum are designed as visible light for the human eye, brain and consciousness to interpret the world made of structures of atom-energy. Subatomic particles of energy expressed as invisible wave-lengths within the electromagnetic spectrum are defined as heat and radiation, such as radio waves, gamma rays and ultra-violet wave lengths etc.

What we consider as solids, liquids and vapours are atoms of energy manifesting themselves in different forms as different structures with different functions. Visible light as it is absorbed or reflected in relation to atom structures allows humans to differentiate between the different structure and functions of atom energy. These differences include both non-living and living structures with their particular functions. As humans with consciousness and awareness we have the ability to learn about and evaluate different structures and their functions.

Non-Living Atom-Energy Evolves into Living Atom- Energies

Elements made of atom-energy over billions of years through complex interactions within the nuclear reactors of stars – as the design and order of pre-programmed evolution – are the catalyst for

the creation of the atom-energies of all that exists in the universe, the solar system, planet earth, and oceans.

The atom-energies of structures continue to evolve with complex interactions and together with the interactions of energy from the electromagnetic spectrum of energy as photons of visible light, have produced structures of atom-energies in the form of bio-chemical cells for the purposes of living life. Living cells of life have the functional ability to 'take in' energy (fuel) and independently grow and multiply. Life has evolved from an original singular cell created through predetermined design and order from atom-energy structures of non-life to the many species of life that have, to date, survived today including those that have become extinct.

Atoms, Soul and Spirit are all Different Energies

It could be suggested that in the beginning there was the 'Word' - a form of unique energy - that initiated the plasma of electrons and quarks (protons and neutrons) and electromagnetic energies emanating from atom energies created during the event we call the Big Bang. If a unique form of spirit-energy we may call the 'Word', created atom-energy, and the predetermined evolution of atom-energy structures, then it is also plausible that this Supreme energy or 'Word' has itself spread throughout the universe as different forms of spirit energy, including atom, and invisible 'dark' energy that makes up 96% of the universe's energy.

The atom-energy of both living and non-living structures are the artefacts of the 'Creator' and so possess Soul because of their creation. There are different forms of energies in the universe, atom-energy of both inorganic structures (e.g., rocks) and organic structures (e.g., cells) and also include the energy of Self, personality and consciousness, considered to be spirit-energy, and understood to contain a higher level of Soul and quality of function. We use trees for wood and animals for food but we respect human beings as spirit and therefore sacred.

Structures of atom-energies will eventually cease to exist as these energies dissipate and deconstruct into the smaller subatomic particles. As part of this scenario the sun of our solar system will burn out of fuel and explode in nuclear fission engulfing all planets until it contracts to non-reactive iron. The atom-energies that constitute the

universe will continue to defy gravity and expand, ultimately making the universe a materially unviable place of energy for human consumption and accommodation.

The non-atom-energies we call spirit-energy created by the 'Word', the Soul and Spirit of life and Self, have been created to be independent, unique, and sovereign maintaining their integrity continuing onwards, unchanging, infinitely, immortally and eternally.

Atom-Energy of Living Cells and Spirit-Energy of People

The DNA within living cells is organised into structures called chromosomes, a helix structure. The chromosome is a single large molecule of DNA in a cell (deoxyribonucleic acid) which contains many genes produced from nucleotide (a particular structure with function - we call amino acid or protein - sequences.

Coded instructions of genes within the DNA of each cell make up all the characteristics of a human being. Human cells have one set of 23 chromosomes from each parent, totalling 46 single linear nuclear chromosomes. Every cell has this DNA except for red-blood cells.

Our DNA is 98% identical to that of the chimpanzee (ape family). This small difference in DNA between humans and chimpanzees begins to ask and answer questions regarding the nature of evolution, and the probable pre-existence of DNA programming, which ultimately directs and instructs complex significant changes in a species. Changes between species can be measured in percentages of DNA differences. These phenomenal changes from one species to another are practically and rationally beyond the bounds of the simple interpretation of Darwin's theory of evolution. We can understand this when we observe humans having branched off from the ape family, when yet there has been no significant changes or evolutionary characteristics within chimpanzees over millions of years.

Darwin evolution is defined as changes in DNA caused by the idea of 'survival of the fittest'. Darwin described the mutations and adaptations of genes occurring in DNA to survive to allow a particular species to survive in a changing environment. But evolution as an outcome of mutations and adaptations in DNA to allow survival in environments cannot explain how a particular species, say the chimpanzee, can remain unchanged over millions of years, whilst

another species, humans, has been predetermined to genetically branch-off from the chimpanzee.

A genetic branching-off of humans from the species of chimpanzee that supposedly replaces chimpanzees in the interests of its survival, but which species (chimpanzee) exists mostly unchanged today. A rationale method of thinking to make sense of the significant branching-off of one species from another is the possibility, or probability, that DNA has been pre-programmed and predestined to evolve at a pre-determined time and place at a specific cosmic time-frame.

The 46 chromosomes in each cell are formed of millions of genes. Genes are segments of DNA of nucleotides that carry genetic information arranged as 4 letters, A, C, G, and T. Between humans, DNA differs by only 0.2%. There is 6 feet of DNA in each cell and parts of this DNA consist of genes that each carry the instructions to make any organ in the body, but are switched to make up a particular organ. If one of these letters (complex proteins) that make up a gene is out of sequence, or place, then the individual may be born with some particular ability or disability.

Genes are inherited from our parents and are the 'blueprint' that determines our height, hair and eye colour, physique, temperament and facial features etc. These are the 'physical' or atom-energy structures distinguishing us apart from one another. Inherited genes produce billions of possible combinations to allow each individual to possess a unique set of characteristics as a basis for their physique (atom-energy) and personality (spirit-energy) to develop as a unique being. These characteristics may include the propensity to be introvert (shy), or extrovert (outgoing), etc. Characteristics of personality are parts that make up Self and so are spiritual or spirit-energy (non atom-energy) and cannot be detected and scrutinised under any scientific tool.

For instance, the brain circuits and pathways of billions of neurons in the brain, and their bio-chemical transmitters like dopamine and serotonin (atom-energy), are designed to interface and interact with the Self (spirit-energy), whilst the spirit of Self exists in the world of atom-energy. For example, too little dopamine and serotonin, and the Self can become more prone to depression. The amounts of dopamine and serotonin produced in the (CNF) Central Nervous System, will be determined by the instructions transmitted by

their unique DNA. Electron microscopes and scans will never detect the unique feelings and thoughts of an individual, as they are a form of energy that is spirit rather than atom-energy. However, the brain's bio-chemical transmitters and hormones, can be measured and observed in their area of activity because they are atom-energy structures. Self's personality (spirit-energy) can also be influenced by the particular nature of the genes (atom-energy) in cerebral construction, such as when some one has a disability.

Humans have evolved with the largest and most diverse brain of all the species, and as such have the capability of possessing and utilising a higher level of intelligence, self-consciousness and freewill. Importantly though, these higher quality facets in humans give them their unique ability to overcome or change any part of their personality they wish to change or develop.

The Atom-Energies of Non-Life into the Atom-Energy of Life with Spirit-Energy

How did atom-energies of only bare rock, water and non-living inanimate structures and functions etc evolve further to produce the atom-energies of living life its self. And how did the atom-energy of non-life, form bacteria, viruses and one-cell amoebae, to then evolve into multiple cell bacteria's, viruses, plants, insects, animals, chimpanzees and humans?

Does the broad structure and function of atom 'life' also include energy we may call Soul and Spirit-energy, being different forms of energy to that of atom-energy? But never-the-less being compatible.

Life is defined as atom-energy structures and functions that can absorb energy, or fuel, allowing that structure to develop, mature and multiply. Pre-meditated pre-programmed design and order of evolution has changed and morphed the structure and function of non-life atom-energy into the structures and functions of the atom-energy of life. Life includes the structure and function of the atom-energy of life-cells and their DNA, with genes that transmit potential characteristics of the parents to their 'offspring'.

Over billions of years chimpanzees (apes) have evolved with larger more complex brains than their predecessors, enabling them to form higher-level instincts and intellect, where these animals are able

to utilise 'primitive' forms of tools (sticks of wood) to help them catch food, insects and fruit, etc. Other living creatures also have high levels of instinct and intelligence, such as dolphins, cats, birds and dogs, and so on.

Many animals are able to give and receive affection, and enjoy human company, which may be closer to spiritual-energy rather than atom-energy. Other animals have been designed to remain unevolved as being more 'primitive', such as the Tasmanian devil, most insects, cockroaches, sharks and crocodiles etc, that haven't changed over millions of years, still exhibiting, more often than not, antisocial and base instinct-like tendencies.

Humans, through the design and order of predetermined evolution, have evolved with complex DNA increasing the size of their brain, and thus, the capability of the brain to perform and provide the human spiritual function of consciousness, and meta-cognition - to think and reflect about what they are thinking. Thus evolves a conscious thinking human being and a Self that is in essence, an integral, sovereign, unique and independent 'mover' – all things being equal, in terms of cerebral challenges and environmental limitations. Consciousness allows Self to think about what we are thinking about, and the will to choose how we think, feel, behave and act. This in essence is the non-atom structure of the human Spirit.

Structures of atom-energy are visible because they both absorb various wave lengths of visible light whilst also reflecting different wave-lengths of visible light. The reflected wave-lengths of light are what our eyes, retina and brain and Self interpret as a particular colour giving the structure 3-dimensional shape and form. Super sensitive electronic detectors can measure the electromagnetic output of atom-energies. On the other hand, thoughts, feelings and behaviours are entwined with personal spiritual experiences, which cannot be captured and measured by science, as they exist as spirit-energy as opposed to atom-energy structures and functions including photons of electromagnetic energy. But the spirit-energy of Self is designed to interface with the structures and functions of atom-energy. Self's body/anatomy is a structure with functions of atom-energy utilised by Self – spirit-energy - here on earth.

The Differences and Interactions of Atom-Energy and Spirit-Energy

How can our bodies (atom-energy) and Self (spirit-energy) interact with each other? When we touch and place our finger onto another atom-energy structure, we are placing our finger, made of carbon atom-energy, onto the atom-energy of another structure. Atoms or atom-energy are made of subatomic particle energies of protons, neutrons and electrons, which in atom form are tightly bound together, producing electrical charges of energy. So the atom-energy of a particular structure can connect or interact with the atom-energy of another structure, or the same structure if we are touching one human finger to another human finger.

Different structures of atom-energy are made from different atom-energy elements and so have different electrical charges and electromagnetic energy. Structures, both non-living and living, comprise of in essence, the energy of atoms, which by definition possess no colour - when they do not or cannot reflect photons of visible light of particular wave-lengths - e.g. in the darkness of night, defining structures inherently invisible. Structures of atom-energy are also weightless. A ton of concrete would be floating around in space if it were not for the influence of the atom-energy pull of planet earth, the sun and the solar system. So what we may personally perceive to be the reality of our experience in this world is in fact not what it appears to be.

Our experiences of the world is brought about by an interaction of the subatomic workings of the structures we call the brain with the ability of the non-atom spirit-energy of the Self to make conscious interpretations. Atom-energies are structures of stimuli 'taken-in' by the five senses of sound, sight, touch, smell, and taste, and relayed to the brain for Self's spirit-energy to interpret and make personal sense of. What we understand to be seemingly the reality of what we experience of the world, in terms of atom-energy structures with functions, may require a major shift in mindset and conscious perception.

Such an interpretation of the world will require a significant mind-shift. A degree in mind-shift in out-look as would have been required with the discovery of the earth being round instead of flat,

and the stars not literally the lights of heaven, but the burning balls of nuclear fires atom-energy many light years away.

Opposite to the structure and function of atom-energy as observed in the universe, the essence of Self and consciousness of the human being is a spiritual-energy with function rather than the structure of atom-energy. The spirit-energy of Self, is of course, designed to interact with the structures and functions of atom-energy, whilst Self exists as a unique, sovereign, willed, and independent being, but with the designed capacity to interact and interface with the structures and functions of atom-energies. The atom-energy of the brain is the designed vehicle for the atom-less energy of the conscious Self of spirit-energy to exist and function on earth.

Self simply defined as spirit, consciousness and will, etc, surely must be, in philosophical, theological and scientific paradigms, described as being a unique form of energy with unique properties and characteristics perhaps much more akin to that which created the energy brought forth to create the Big Bang, and so the universe and life. So the spirit-energy of Self could be more akin to being made in and of, or similar to, the 'likeness and image' of the 'Creator'. But which is uniquely imbued with the essence of definitive integrity, sovereignty, independence, and free-will whilst possessing the characteristics of immortality.

A Shift in Personal Mindset

This information about structures and functions of atom-energy cognitively and spiritually internalised may be a new way for people to absorb and perceive all that exists in the world, including other human beings. As previously aired, this new way of looking at the world if you choose to do so, will unequivocally require a willed and intentional shift in the person's mindset and perception of the universe.

A necessary change and shift in mindset would be similar to the change and shift needed to believe and acknowledge a change of thinking from the illusionary belief of a flat planet to believing – through scientific evidence – the planet to be round. This would not have been an insignificant shift in mindset for people of that time by any means, from moving from the illusion of a belief in a flat planet to acknowledging the reality of the planet being round. Rather than

perceiving what we observe and experience everyday, such as solids, liquids and gases etc, at 'face value', but rather understanding them as structures with functions of different atom-energies with the qualities and characteristics atoms possess. This change in mindset will also include the manner in which we view human beings as not only structures of atom-energy, but more importantly, individuals that by definition, function and exist as beings possessing the energy of Spirit and Soul

Intellectually perceiving that the structures we observe and experience are that of atom-energies, which are in essence, invisible, mass-less and weightless, but with electromagnetic and interactive properties, will ultimately allow the viewing of the world from this unique understanding and perspective. This change in human mindset and shift in perception involves a new understanding of Self, with functional dimensions that include, consciousness, personality and freewill etc, which are 'spiritual' energies, rather than atom-energies, but which all the same, can interface with atom-energies.

The structure and functions of atom-energies, at any one moment, may change, for example, when the structure of atom-energy in the form of the body changes in 'death' and consequently decomposes but remains in existence restructured and with new functions. But non-atom energy, or more correctly, the spirit-energy of Self, maintains its sovereign integrity, continuing immortally onwards throughout eternal infinity.

We are able to differentiate the differences between two significant attributes of the human species, the structure and function of anatomy (atom-energy), and the part, which is spirit-energy of the unique Self, with consciousness, encompassing mind of thoughts, feelings and will. These spiritual attributes are used for Self, in interface with the atom-energy of the brain, to function and experience, perceive and interpret stimuli in the environment as well as interact with the spirit-energies of other people. Self and Self's consciousness etc is a spiritual energy made without atoms. This is, atom-less energy and as such, a spirit-energy that maintains its specific human sovereign integrity and identity, eternally and without loss of energy.

CHAPTER 10

THE 'WORD', SOUL AND SPIRIT

The Need for the 'Word', Soul, and Spirit
Energy from Nothing
Changing DNA of Atom-Energy Through Spiritual Energy
Made in the Likeness and Image of the 'Creator'
The Interaction and Disconnection between Atom-Energy and
Spirit-Energy
The Interactions of Atom-Energy Structures with Spirit-
Energy
Creator's Soul and Spirit Lies within the Creation
The Fingerprints of Soul and Spirit in both the Non-Living and
Spirit-Energies
Atom-Energy and the Spirit-Energy of Self
First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics
What Does the Word Atom Mean?

The Need for the 'Word', Soul, and Spirit

The word 'Word', as we read it in the Book of Genesis of the Bible, could be interpreted as meaning the intentional Will of a Force, Supreme Being, Supernatural Being, 'God', 'Allah', or whatever name or symbol tagged to the potential entity of a 'Power' we ascribe to as being the potential 'Creator' of the Big Bang. And as such, the creation of the universe, life and human beings.

The creation of the Universe, being that which consists of Space, Time, Atom-energy, Photons of light, and the Electromagnetic fields, generated by these omnipotent energies, also include the energy of Spirit and Soul. This is the creation of a universe that when its parts are scientifically deconstructed, it is so unbelievably and incomprehensibly complex, that rationally and scientifically it would be remiss to think that such a universe could not have come into being by itself - created from nothing. There is one scientific law most of us will not argue with and that is, it is impossible to get 'something' from nothing. The Big Bang requires as necessary, some form of

deliberate, yet incomprehensible, omnipotent intentional Will or Power to come into being.

The different of atoms of structures are identical except for the composition of their different number of protons, neutrons and electrons. Atoms interact with one another to form the various chemical and bio-chemical molecules of compounds (made of different atoms) and elements (made of same atoms) of which the structures of the universe consist.

We may well ask about the processes of the executive Will and Thought initiating from and through some form of Creator that has produced the complex entities of Energy, Time, Space, and atom-energy structures including Self's Soul and Spirit. Scientists have undertaken research with the 118 different atoms (elements) to recreate the design and order of the process of evolution to create atom-energy structures and life. But they have conceded to the realisation that it would require the incomprehensible complex bio-chemical inter and intra-interactions, inevitably necessary to create all components and structures of the structures and functions in the universe, both non-life (inanimate-inorganic) and life (animate-organic) which they are able to scientifically repeat.

Energy from Nothing

We continue to ask the question, how can Subatomic particles, Energy, Time, Space, Energy, Self, Soul and Spirit not existing before the Big Bang, then instantly, in less than a nanosecond come into existence from nothing? Into existence in a nanosecond because science can verify the time of the beginning of the Big Bang by identifying and measuring the electromagnetic radiation, through the Doppler effect, measuring the radiation from atom-energy as being 13.7 billion years ago. So before the universe was there nothing?

Interestingly, Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity $E = mc^2$ might be a clue that alludes to answering some of the enduring and timeless questions regarding the make-up of universe as atom-energy. But which equation does not account for the existence of spirit-energy. Einstein's equation $E = mc^2$, and its inverse $m = E$ divided by c^2 , is ambiguous in that mass, matter and energy are incontrovertibly different forms of energies, some from atom-energies. Atom-energies

differentiate from the spirit energy of Self, Spirit, and Soul by their essences and functions.

A 'Creator', through voluntary willed thoughtful intention, brought forth both forms of energies, atom-energy structures with functions, and spiritual-energies, whereby the essence of atom-energy is manifest in structure and functions of and in the universe, spirit-energies manifest as the spirit and soul of Self.

The Soul and Spirit of Self, an energy emanating forth from that made in the image and likeness of the spiritual-energy of the 'Word' and Being of the 'Creator'. This energy, by definition of divine will and existence is an energy that does not 'break down' in structure as atom-energy inevitably is designed to do. As atom-energy structures eventually change they ultimately dissipate and become diluted whereby their atom-energy ceases to be of any specific obvious utility to human consumption and usage.

The 'Special Energy' of the 'Word' - Will and Thought - manifests its self a new at the initiation and within the Energy of the Big Bang. So in essence, the universe possesses qualities and characteristics of Soul, as being manifest in the intentions and 'products' of the 'Creator'. This initial plasma of subatomic particles of energy has over millions of years through complex atom-energy interactions and nuclear fusion and fission, formed into the atom-energy of the structures with functions we identify with in the universe today. These are the atom-energies of structures with functions that have 'evolved', from the beginning of the universe, from a divine idea, image, vision, thought, will and goal of the 'creator'.

The atom-energy of non-life structures with functions over billions of years have evolved into the atom-energies of life. Life defined as a structure and form of atom-energy with soul and spirit including base instincts that can grow, move, work, and reproduce. With humans, we observe that the atom-energy of the anatomy allows Self to reproduce both atom-energies of anatomy and spirit-energies of unique, sovereign, and independent beings. This is, the spiritual-energy of life itself being the individual spirit of Self, and other Self's that comprise of spirit and soul as an outcome of the product of the divine 'word'. The 'Word' was 'that' which designed, ordered and pre-programmed subatomic particles which some evolved, through pre-programming, into life cells with DNA - being the 'new' catalyst

for the process of advanced evolution for the formation of traits and characteristics in flora, fauna and humans.

Humans possess a combination of about 5,000 characteristics inherited from their parents. The multitude of possible interactions of these characteristics makes for a unique human being. Human personal characteristics partly define how we think, feel and behave, and are by definition, spirit-energies – they can't be captured in a laboratory and deconstructed into subatomic particles – because they are arguably in essence a conjunct of the complex Self's soul and spirit. Individually we are totally unique beings compared to those who have existed before us, those who exist now, and to those who will exist after us. Individually we are uniquely special beings who need to internalise this positive spiritual characteristic and quality.

Changing DNA of Atom-Energy Through Spiritual Energy

Not only are physical features transferred from parents to offspring, but also the invisible constructs of non-atom spirit-energy, being the individuals non-atom 'traits' and 'characteristics', such as a persons' unique and particular temperament. When we talk about personal 'characteristics' and 'traits' we are talking about temperaments or facets of individuals' personalities, for example, the characteristic of extroversion (outgoing personality), or those who experience the characteristic of introversion (shy-withdrawn personality), or who those with characteristics some degree of extroversion and introversion.

We are born with billions of neural connections, circuits and pathways in the brain, of which many are pruned if considered unused or unnecessary. Through use and inherited bias particular connections remain and become part of the brain's 'hard wiring'. Hereditary factors include any abnormalities or the balance and quantity and function of particular neural transmitters and hormones that influence a person's 'particular characteristics'. This favouring of particular characteristics is a result of a person's specifically inherited unique neural networks and amounts of neural transmitters and hormones. Environmental and parental nurturing and responses can also have an effect on conditioning and reprogramming of a person's thought patterns, emotions and behaviours. The good news is that a person

who has had a negative message written on the slate of who they are or recorded on the tape of who they are has the spiritual-energy to manipulate and reprogram these traits, through self belief and positive messages because they are not set in concrete.

We have also inherited through pre-programmed design and order of the 'Word' spiritual-energy passed on from person to person, from conception, and through the soul of life. This spirit of consciousness can be understood to be a different form of energy to atom-energy but which is transmitted through life, and cells and DNA. This existence of spirit-energy may go some way toward understanding the 're-birthing' from species to species, and of human spiritual-energies of self-awareness, consciousness, and all things being equal, independence, freewill of choice. Spiritual energies are the intrinsic essence of Self, and can inevitably, if the individual is determined to, override and change Self's inherited traits and learnt behaviours that influence any considered undesirable thoughts and behaviours. Personal traits and learnt attitudes and behaviours can be formed through a person's ability to choose and decide a direction of action as being the catalyst to think and behave differently.

Cerebral neural connections and pathways are pruned or developed. It is a case of 'use it and lose it', or don't use it and create new neural connections and pathways that 'hard-wire' particular chosen positive thoughts and behaviours. So a person who is shy can become more outgoing if practised, and a person who is outgoing can become reserved if these alternative behaviours are practised. New neural connections grow and new pathways and circuits develop as the individual behaves and thinks differently.

Just because a person has inherited a particular trait or characteristic does not mean they are 'stuck' in behaving or thinking in a particular way. They have the intrinsic power of personal spiritual-energy of Self to potentially change some atom-energy genetically inherited cerebrum configurations of neural connections.

It is not an irrational cognisant leap to contemplate that the non-atom spiritual-energy of the 'Word', which brought forth the atom-energy of the Big Bang, also brought forth spiritual-energy that we may describe as being in part, the essence of Self, Soul and Spirit. The Creator that brought forth atom-energy manifest in the plasma of subatomic particles as a result of the Big Bang, also by definition of the 'Creator's' creation, must have transmitted to creation, a spiritual

essence of its divine Self through Will, Thought, design and order in the form of Soul and Spirit.

Made in the Likeness and Image of the ‘Creator’

When humans create a product of atom-energy, say in the structure, form and function of art or architecture, such cannot exist without the input of both atom-energy of anatomy but more importantly the input of spirit-energy of Self in the form of Self’s will, thought and activation of movement and behaviour. Likewise, when we produce another human-being through procreation, we not only pass on atom-energy through sperm, eggs and the embryo, but through design and order, we provide the impetus for humans to possess the capacity to inherit the energy of spirit as being inherently the essence of the characteristics of a human being evolved from the beginning of time. This is the spiritual-energy of Self, which by definition and logic, must consist of that which is a part of, but in sovereignty, of the energy of the first Soul and Spirit.

Humans’ non atom-energy being the spiritual-energy defined as the sovereign and independent Self, Soul and Spirit that exists, but resembles the potential image and likeness of a ‘Supreme Being’ or the infinite and immortal ‘Word’ emanating from the divine spiritual-energy of the ‘original’ Will and Thought of creation.

Soul and Spirit, the spiritual-energy - the ‘core’ and ‘essence’ - of that, which is embodied within the structure and function life’s atom-energy. This is energy both atom based and spirit based derived from the divine Energy of the ‘Word’/‘Creator’. From the soul of life or life’s soul comes forth the existence and expression of the human Spirit as a culmination and pinnacle of billions of years of evolution driven by the pre-programmed, planned, and designed intentions, will and spirit of the Creator. A significant part of the reproduction of human atom-energy, and with it, spiritual-energy, we can pinpoint as being that of the existence of evolved DNA. The existence of living atom-energy begets the embodiment and the existence of the spiritual-energy of Self’s consciousness manifest as a spiritual individual, and sovereign being.

Human beings function with spirit because of the evolution of highly complex and sophisticated atom-energies of brain components designed to interface with the infinite immortal Self, allowing the non-

atom spiritual-energy of Self to uniquely exist. Human spiritual-energy exists in harmony, all things being equal, with the structure and function of human 'physical' atom-energies. Brains - fuelled by the atom-energy of glucose converted from the atom-energy of carbohydrates and proteins, which with the bio-chemical structure and function of hormones and neurotransmitters create electrical impulses that travel through trillions of neural inter-connections and pathways interfacing with the non-atom spirit- energy Self.

This allows the existence of humans to possess consciousness and self-awareness (non-atom spiritual-energy) and self-determining characteristic of free-will to live a life and exist with the integrity and sovereignty humanness that commands a Being with dignity and the expression of personal choices and independence, all things being equal.

So we can surmise that there are two types of energy, non-atom spiritual-energy that always was, and always existed, and that always will exist, and the energy of atoms in the form of structures and functions design, plan and pre-programming at the beginning of time.

The omnipotent and eternal spiritual-energy from which the Big Bang initiated, as a manifestation of the 'Word', is spiritual-energy creating atom-energy and the capability of spiritual-energy to interact with the various structures and functions of atom-energy.

The Interaction and Disconnection between Atom-Energy and Spirit-Energy

Human Beings attribute their existence to both forms of energy, atom- energy and spiritual-energy. Atom-energy makes up the structure and function of the human body, and brain and non-atom spirit-energy is the energy of Self being Spirit and Soul that, from rational perspective and common sense, is energy made in the 'likeness and image' of the 'Creator'. This form of energy, spiritual-energy allows us as humans, to be individuals with consciousness and self-awareness and with the ability to think about what we are thinking about (meta-cognition). The spirit-energy of Self gives Self the ability to reflect upon one's thoughts, emotions and behaviours, to the extent that they can view these experiences of thought from different perspectives, and therefore give them alternative meanings.

The intra-respective Self can contemplate for themselves changing and a different future of goals, options and outcomes. The spirit-energy of Self interacts with the structures and functions of atom-energy that make up what we term the brain and central nervous system. The atom-energy of the bio-chemical elements of the brain and nervous system are designed to be capable of interacting with the spirit-energy of Self, consciousness, will, and thought etc.

The non-atom spiritual-energy of Self allows humans as spirit and soul, to maintain a personal spiritual integrity as sovereign individuals which spirit possesses the characteristics and qualities to live forever, infinitely, and eternally as immortal beings. The Self's spirit-energy maintains its sovereignty and integrity and independence eternally though created from the spirit-energy that is omnipotent and 'always was', the 'Creator'. The 'Creator' of which we speak, is the divine spirit-energy which created the various structures and functions of atom-energies in the universe, and from which complex interactions and evolution, willed and guided by divine design and order, formed non-life, Life, the Soul and Spirit of Self.

This non-atom spirit-energy of Self is similar to the 'Creator's non-atom spiritual-energy, which nonetheless interacts with the structures and functions made from atom-energy, but from which spiritual-energy also maintains the sovereignty and integrity of its non-atom spirit Self. The structures and functions of atom-energy changes over time, as ice changes to liquid water and vice versa and eventually the structure and function of living anatomy decomposes or changes to ash and gasses (cremation) or compost (bury). Self's non-atom spiritual-energy comprising of Consciousness, Spirit and Soul, etc, then separates, departs through being disconnected from the changing ('at death') of these atom-energy structures with functions, but spirit of Self continues to exist indefinitely forever as a sovereign, independent and unique person and being.

The Interactions of Atom-Energy Structures with Spirit-Energy

Subatomic particles and components of atoms, and atoms themselves, are in essence, invisible, weightless and mass-less. Atoms consist of the complex interaction of different forms of electrical charges of energy of subatomic particles. Atom energies

generate electromagnetic energy and fields from the structures and functions of atom-energy formed from the compilations of tightly bound atoms into molecules to produce structures and functions of complex atom-energies. Smaller structures and functions of atom-energy include things like specks of dust, or dead skin (carbon atom-energy) etc. Interestingly, a speck of dust or a skin cell consists of about 3 billion atoms of energy. These atoms become a conglomerate of energy, which we perceive and identify as specks of dust or, in larger quantities, the structure and functions of skin and bone made from the atom-energy of the structure and function of carbon.

So we can see with our eyes, and touch with our fingers, structures of atom-energy. But we can only visibly 'see' these atom structures because certain wavelengths of light (photons), being part of the electromagnetic spectrum, are reflected by the trillions of closely compacted atoms of a particular structure whilst other wavelengths of light are absorbed by them. Which wavelengths of visible light are reflected from a structure of atom-energy will determine the colour we perceive the structure to be, as a combination of the interaction of the designed atom-energy structure and function of our eyes, optical nerve, and cerebral (brain) etc, which then interact with the spirit-energy of Self and Self's consciousness and awareness, and hence, perception.

The atom structures we perceive to be 'black' are in fact atom-energies that absorb all the different wavelengths of visible light, or at night of course are unable to reflect any wave lengths of light. Atom-energy structures we perceive to be 'white' are atoms that reflect all the wave-lengths of visible light. Atom structures we perceive to be coloured, absorb and reflect different combinations of light wave-lengths. So without the electromagnetic wave lengths of visible light being reflected and/or absorbed by structures of atom-energies, and without human ability to interact atom-energies of eye and brain with these structures, and without the spirit-energies of consciousness for interpretation, all atom structures would be invisible and unable to be differentiated from each other by both humans and other animals.

Human brains are the earthly vehicles that enable us to interact with the spirit-energies of Self. The bio-chemical structures of the human brain enable the spirit-energy of Self to experience the 'touch' of atom-energy structures. This is because trillions of atoms

come together, to form enough atom-energy or charge, and interact with our atom-energy structures of, for example, the hand, skin, nerves, brain, neurotransmitters and electrical impulses, etc, and to then be perceived as a structure with function by the spirit-energy of Self.

We experience the sensation of 'touch' because the atom-energy from one structure interacts with that of another structure, our finger and hand etc. This creates electromagnetic fields that cause electrical impulses to travel via the atom-energy of nerve cells to that part of the atom-energy of the brain, which enables the spirit of Self. to interpret and 'judge' this experience.

Think of the atom-energy structure of your finger (carbon atoms structured as a finger) touching the atom-energy structures of ice and water. Everyone will perceive the 'touch' of structures with different nuances determined by past and present psychological experiences processed in the brain, and interpreted as specific information by your spirit-energy of consciousness.

The structures of atom-energy are also weightless. Structures made from atoms have no weight, they are weightless, but we perceive these structures to have weight, because it is, in human worldly terms 'heavy', because energy is needed to 'pick-it-up' or 'lift it', and also because these structures gravitate towards the ground. But atom-energy structures are in fact weightless. What makes atom structures feel heavy, or fall to earth is the gravitational pull, or the electromagnetic atom-energy of one larger structure (earth), enacting upon another smaller structure of atom-energy.

The fact or evidence that atom structures are weightless are noticed by observing structures of atom-energies in space. Once atom structures escape the electromagnetic atom-energy gravitation of planet earth, smaller structures of atom-energy become weightless and float in space more or less at random.

Structures made from atoms are, in essence electrical charges that bind together to form structures with different functions, such as we observe in ice, water, steam. Atom-energy structures are colourless (invisible without light), mass-less (measured in electrical volts, eV) and weightless (without gravitational electromagnetic forces). So to this end, what we perceive and experience structures with function of atom-energy to be, through our atom-energy senses

and then spirit-energy consciousness, are in fact not what we may have originally perceived them to be.

Because of this new information regarding atom-energy structuring the world, a major shift in mind-set will probably need to take place. We can, as we think about, reflect upon, talk about, observe, and view the world, look the world and people with a new found mindset, gleaned from new scientific information. This change and shift in individuals' thinking about how and what the world is made, will inevitably become after time, involuntary and second nature in thought of mind.

This new mindset is accomplished by practising and learning to remember to view the structures of the world as being that made from atom-energy and interacting with the spirit-energy of Self. A similar shift in mind set must have been adopted by individuals from ancient civilisation, who at one time thought the planet was flat, but through new evidential information needed to dramatically adjust their 'non negotiable and grid-iron perception' of the world they walked on, from one that was flat, to one which is round.

In the same way, post-modern individuals need to think of all things in the world as being, in essence, invisible, mass-less, and weightless structures with functions made from various atom-energies. This continued change in mindset will significantly impact upon the way we view the world, Self, and others.

Self's spirit-energy of consciousness etc, is released from atom-energy structure at the time of the change in atom-energy structure of the anatomy i.e. 'death'. At this time spirit-energy of Self ceases to interact with the atom-energy of the human structure and function of body, including the brain, when these structures can no longer retain their integrity of structure and function, but 'break-down' or 'decompose', in turn diffusing to other forms of atom-energy e.g. ashes, heat, light and gasses, if the body is cremated. Then the spirit-energy of Self is now disconnected, becoming unattached and set free from its earthly atom-energy interface. But spirit-energy of Self retains its integrity as a unique, sovereign, and independent human essence of soul and spirit.

Creator's Soul and Spirit Lies within the Creation

When humans create or build structure, architecture, artwork, or a culinary dish etc, we use not only the non-living structures of atom-energies in the form of cooking utensils and cutlery, but living structures of atom-energies in the form of human hands, body/anatomy and brain etc. When humans create, we also use the non-atom spirit-energies of thought, will, belief, ideas, images and design, order, plan and execution of these as the goals.

This process is encapsulated within Self and expressed as a manifestation of Self's soul and spirit. Self, being the creator of these creations must then leave part of their Self's being, the will, design and creation of Self and thus part of Self but in an independent and sovereign standing. Thus their creation is a part of the likeness and image of their Being as a function of their soul and spirit. The soul and spirit of the creations part of Self is retained as soul and spirit-energy, akin to blue-prints and 'finger-prints' of the Self, the designer, planner and doer of the art and creation.

This multi-dimensional process of creation is a simple analogy of that described as 'being made in the likeness and image of the Creator'. The artist's creations of structures of atom-energy (paintings, houses, etc) did not come into being by themselves, but required essentially as a major contribution for production, both the structural atom-energy of body and the spirit-energy of the characteristics of Self and Self's spirit and soul.

Now if someone else recreates what we have created, then that person too, will use both the atom-energy of their body and the spirit-energy of themselves. But in recreating what has already been created, they will need to use similar structures of atom-energy as in body parts, and use of spirit-energy as in the unique design, order and plan of that which is created ascertained from consciousness, thoughts, feelings and free-will etc. This can be an analogy for the mystery of both the atom-energy structures created from the existence of subatomic particles, brought forth in the form of the Big Bang by a 'Creator', and the existence of other forms of energies, including atom-energy, electromagnetic energy, dark-energy, dark-matter and spirit-energy, all designed and planned with thought and will.

The Fingerprints of Soul and Spirit in both the Non-Living and Spirit-Energies

Over time both atom-energy and spirit-energy evolved by way of the predetermined pre-programmed complex interactions of various atoms, and the evolution of non-living structures of atom-energy into living structures of atom-energy, such as life cells with DNA. This evolution of non-life into life enabled the already existing essence of spirit and soul (spirit-energy) - being the 'fingerprints' and part of the 'Creator's' will - to infuse into, and interface with the structures and functions of atom-energy (anatomy).

The spirit-energy uses the atom-energy of anatomy (brain, etc) as a vehicle in this world, as designed, ordered, and planed, to exist and live until the atom-energy of anatomy changes in structure and function enabling the spirit-energy of Self to continue onwards in Self's journey of Self. Self being that which possesses and maintains integrity and sovereignty of the individual Self with characteristics of consciousness, thoughts, feelings, will and personality, galvanised as the essence of Being and perhaps akin to 'the likeness and image of the Creator'.

The ability for atom-energy and spirit-energy to interact is in itself, mysterious. This may leave an array of imaginative possibilities of spirit dynamics open to interpretation because of individuals' unique and sovereign personal experience and perspective from living in the world impacted by informed knowledge. Now consideration of the existence of both the atom-energy of structures and their functions, and the spirit-energy of Self may be contemplated in terms of atom-energy and spirit-energy being diverse and different forms of energy, with different interacting functions. Remember both energies are invisible, mass-less and weightless. But with different properties and characteristics. Atom-energy is able to interact with light-waves to make visible, and gravity to give weight, whilst spirit-energy is the essence of Self, and includes all the characteristics of spirit.

Having said this, it must be remembered that atoms are in themselves energy but we label this energy by naming them with words such as 'subatomic particles', nucleus, neutrons, protons and electrons. Atoms are energy made from the will of the 'Creator', but

with properties, as mentioned above, that uniquely differentiate them from spirit-energy and spirit-energy from atom-energy.

Atom-Energy and the Spirit-Energy of Self

The structures and functions of atom-energy are what we incorrectly call 'mass'. Atom-energy structures called or known as 'mass' are 'simply' the same entity as identified and measured in and as electrical volts (eV). The definition of energy in terms of sub-atomic and atom-energy legitimately allows us to surmise the genuine possibility that the Energy needed to initiate the Big Bang is manifestly different from sub-atomic and atom-energy that make up the world, but is nevertheless a form of energy that atom-energy transpires and births. The creator and initiator of such energy is in itself unique.

The 'Creator's energy is made of divine unique forms of energies including atom-energy and spirit-energy, enabling, through will, the formation of the beginning and essence of the universe and that eventuated, over time, as structures and functions of atom-energy and the spirit-energy of Self. We can describe spirit-energy as that energy that must have always been, akin to and described in the Book of Genesis that which is 'made in the likeness and image of the creator and coming into existence through 'The Word', but for human beings is designed as the essence of individual spirit-self sovereign integrity.

As discussed above, atom-energy ultimately changes in its structure and functions, slowly reconstructing into different forms of atom-energy, as in ice restructures into water and the body to ash. But the Spirit-energy of Self and Self's soul and spirit do not change form, but retain their sovereignty and integrity, and continue onwards indefinitely and infinitely. Scientists can measure and capture the electro-volts of atom-energy of structures with functions, which is contrary to the characteristics of spirit-energy of consciousness, thoughts, emotions and the experiences of interpersonal relationships.

Interestingly, if all the sun's power could be focused on one spot, there still wouldn't be enough photon-energy, electromagnetism, light waves and heat, to make an ounce of atom-energy structure. This is because photon-energy consists of a different configuration of energy from subatomic particles, but with unique characteristics. This electromagnetic-energy is the E (energy) in Einstein's famous

equation. It is much easier to produce the photons of light-waves and the electromagnetic-energy defined in the electromagnetic spectrum from atom-energy structures than the reverse as in creating atom-energy structures from electromagnetic energy. Atom-energy especially when the atom is split, has within it enormous energy, but electromagnetic-energy derives from atom-energy interactions and are more likely unable to produce even minute quantities of atom-energy structures. And hence, the unique energy of the 'Creator' is something special and to behold as we observe that which is all energy before us.

First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics

The first law of thermodynamics equates to the fact that the amount of energy in the universe never changes in quantity, but the second law of thermodynamics is the fact that structures and functions of atom-energy and electromagnetic spectrum-energy (heat, light, radiation, etc.) change in functions as their atom-energy structure restructure. For example, ash, gases, heat and light from a burning log, or cremation, are residues of particular atom-energy structures with functions that restructure and change in function. Some of this energy will ultimately join the plasma of nebulas energy in the universe, to be dragged, by gravitation, into black holes, or become part of atomic furnaces that is the mechanism for the birth of new stars and galaxies.

The sun will burn itself out within 4.5 billion years, and the universe will continue to expand until it no longer retains its integrity as we know it, expanding outwards as the continuation of force of energy from the initial Big Bang.

An incomprehensible unimaginable enormous amount of energy was required to produce the beginnings of the universe that formed many energies of which we some to be the energy of heat, photons and subatomic particles. These together formed atom-energies of structures with functions through the complex chemical processes, that eventually 'fertilised' the required 'seeds' to in parallel, and in conjunction with the design of evolution, form both the structures and functions of non-life, and eventually life.

I can't emphasise enough it seems, that the structure and function of atom-energies of the human body breaks down as atom-

energies restructure into other structures with different functions decomposing into other forms of structures of atom-energies, through age or illness etc. However, the spirit-energy of Self, and Self's Soul and Spirit maintain their integrity, independence and sovereignty infinitely forever.

What Does the Word Atom Mean?

The English word 'atom' and electromagnetic spectrum of energy are vocal sounds we consciously produce to describe and label what humans experience. The problem with labelling structures and 'things' in the universe creates a psychological situation where we cannot consciously internalise the reality of such an entity, as say, an atom. We forget, or don't understand that atom is a word that in reality means 'just' pure energy, made of different forms of energy, and with different strengths, weaknesses, electrical charges and with complex working interactions.

Individual human experiences become personally meaningful by way of spirit-energy of consciousness, thoughts and feelings. The interaction of atom-energy-stimuli (structures and functions) and spirit-energy of personally perceived experiences and interpretations of, come together through the processes that interface between the atom-energy of cerebral neural connections and Self's spirit-energy.

CHAPTER 11

HUMANS INTERFACE WITH DIFFERENT ENERGIES

**The Human Interface between Atom-energy and Spirit-energy
Interaction of Subatomic Energies and Self
The Infusion/Impregnation of Atom-energy and Spirit-energy
with Soul
Human's Interpretation of Atom-energy
Nuclear Fusion
How We Live
The Fertilised Seeds of Spirit and Soul Infused at the Time of
Creation
Achieving New Personal Characteristics and Behaviours
Soul and Spirit of Life
Giving Meaning to Life**

The Human Interface between Atom-energy and Spirit- energy

Some people are 'colour-blind' because of the specific design of their eye, optical receptors, nerves and/or cerebral functioning. Humans are able to visually 'see' atom-energy structures in the world, of which structures can be observed as possessing different characteristics, but which are also perceived uniquely by a particular individual's interpretation. Humans interpret atom-energy structures and functions through contrasts of observed differentiations of features, functions and facts (science) of a structure. Colour of structures – created from reflection of different light-wave lengths – allows the observation of structures through their functions and characteristics. Different atom-energies of structures reflect different wavelengths of light-energy (electromagnetic spectrum includes photons) that then gives Self the ability to differentiate and interpret different atom-energy structures with functions.

So our eyes, brain, and cerebral neurons, etc, in conjunction with our spirit-energy of Self and our intelligence and consciousness,

etc, are designed as if dove-tailed, to interface with atom-energy to enable the experiences and interpretation of different structures with their different functions. So there is a designed, ordered and intrinsically necessary connection between atom-energy structures (human 5 senses) and spirit-energy for Self to interact with and become aware of the world and indeed Self. But past experiences, knowledge, and thought processes, together with unsubstantiated beliefs, ignorance and prejudices can rightly or wrongly create misinformed and incredulous interpretations of the world and Self.

As humans once believed the earth to be flat, and then through the indisputable scientific evidence of fact, to be not flat but round in shape, people at that time needed to change their perception and mindset in relation to themselves and to planet earth in which they lived.

Similarly, but uniquely, we humans are not what we may pre-judge or preconceive ourselves to be, but are made up of both the structures and functions of atom-energy – our body - and the reality and function of spirit-energy - manifest as Self. The reality of the spirit-energy of Self is embodied in the structure and function of atom-energies that consist of the parts and organs of the body. Self uniquely maintains personal integrity and sovereignty of spirit allowing personal uniqueness and hopefully appreciated by others who have a sense of openness and a connection to others who are also spirit. The ability to perceive the world, Self, and others with an ‘open-mind’ and will positively affect our interpersonal relationships and understanding of ourselves and discerning the reality of Self in relation to others.

Interaction of Subatomic Energies and Self

All atom-energy structures in the universe emit electromagnetic charges/fields of energy resulting from their construction of subatomic particles interacting with each other. The sun converts four hydrogen atoms into one helium atom through the process of atomic nuclear fusion. This emits the by-product of energy in the form of heat and light, plus subatomic particles called neutrinos with energy that is weak enough for them to pass through all structures including planets and people. Because of the neutrinos

weak energy, there isn't enough electromagnetic charge to interact with the atom-energies of other structures.

The 118 elements that exist as described in the periodic table are designed so that they, by themselves, or combined, make up all atom-energy structures in the universe. This design represents the requirement of a complex 'jigsaw' whereby atom-energy particular structures interact with the atom-energy of other structures to make new atom-energy structures that also can interact with the spirit-energy of the Person/Self/Spirit.

The Infusion/Impregnation of Atom-energy and Spirit-energy with Soul

From the very beginning of time - the Big Bang - spirit-energy of the 'Creator'/Spirit that initiated atom-energy of creation, with design and an evolutionary plan, has also, through desire and will, initiated impregnating creation with the spirit-energy of the 'Creators' conscious, Spirit as a guiding blue-print. Evolving structures of atom-energies proceed, over time, to their ultimate pre-programmed fullness and desired goal. As mentioned a few times already, the unique structures of atom-energies created by the various configurations and bonding of different atom-energies are able to interact inextricably with Self's spirit-energy as a manifestation of the design and order brought forth from the 'Word', Thought, and Will of the 'Creator'.

An example of how the structures with functions of atom-energies interact with the structures and functions - through design and order - of other atom-energy structures is made evident in the existence of various atom-energy structures, such as non-life structures, and the evolution of living structures. Whereby the atom-energy of living structures exists as a design and order of evolution, and creates within this living structure of atom-energy, the existence of the spirit-energy of spirit and soul. We observe soul in all structures of atom-energy because they are energies created even experienced in simple structures, such as in rocks and sand and more complex forms, if you will, of living atom-energies that exist in fauna (animals) and flora (plants) together with spirit and soul as a manifestation of the divine architect. Living fauna and flora possess characters of creation manifest as soul as blue print for their essence.

Evolution may be an example of what has been termed morphing, or Sci-Fi 'shape-shifting' with interactions of atom-energy structures and spirit-energies that have occurred over millions of years. The structures formed from particular 'atoms' have been designed to evolve by way of pre-programmed soul imbibed instructions' and 'blue-prints' encapsulated within the process of evolution machinations. Therein lies the essence and entity of Soul within creation both in atom-energy and spirit-energy.

The universe at its conception impregnated with Soul. Soul as being that part of the 'Creator' enshrined in creation, akin to a mother connected to her baby and vice versa, and an artist to his, or her, art. Here we have the coming together of the interactive symbiosis of both structural-functional atom-energies and sovereign spirit soulful-energies. These two different energies are salient and evident in not only instinctual behaviours, but consciously considered thoughts and behaviours that emanate from the different levels of life. And in humans where spirit encompasses consciousness at a higher order and quality, with greater potential and expectations.

Human's Interpretation of Atom-energy

Human eyes through lenses and retina take in differences in colour and definition via the different lengths of light-waves received, and converted into electrical impulses that then travel the optical nerve and ending at the occipital lobe in the brain. The occipital lobe detects the different wavelengths of light converted into electrical pulsating charges. These charges are then interpreted by Self, consciousness and awareness with a point of reference to present and past, and deduced and induced information (spirit-energy) by interfacing with the vehicle of the brain's billions of neural inter-connections (atom-energy). Individuals process information learning to interpret contrasts and shapes of atom-energy structures and their functions in relation to individual's personal experiences.

A good analogy regarding how differently we might perceive the world after we understand quantum physics information are perhaps those times when we shake someone's hand (atom-energy). We are observing and perceiving that we are greeting a person (spirit-energy) through interaction of atom-energies, being the interaction of

the structure and function of the atom-energy body in a particular cultural, social and religious context (spirit-energy).

This is one example of where atom-energies and spirit-energies meet and interact. The greeting of two people through the shaking of hands is a coming-together of 2 peoples' atom-energy of the structure and function of skin consisting of hydrogen, oxygen and carbon atoms including the coming together of their spirits. This is two beings, two souls/spirits consciously greeting and interacting with one another.

Atom-energy structures and functions, for example, ice-to-water-to-steam structures and functions and spirit-energies of Self, are without what is generally named and perceived as being the entity of mass. Both energies of atom-energy and spirit-energy are for different reasons, invisible and weightless. Atom-energies need the interaction of visible light electromagnetic wave-lengths to give the ability of the perception to be 'seen' and, the interactions of the atom-energies of planet earth (gravity) to give the sensation and perception of weight. Whilst spirit-energy being Self and consciousness, etc, are invisible to the eye, and weightless because spirit-energy is different energy to that of atom-energy, being perhaps more akin to the energy of that made in the likeness and image of the 'Creator'.

Nuclear Fusion

Nuclear fusion is the process whereby subatomic particles of atoms come together with such speed heavier nuclei are created through the exchange of subatomic particles. This fusion of nuclei releases atom-energies of different structures with functions. Considerable energy is required to force subatomic nuclei of atom-energies to fuse. Fusion of lighter nuclei, say hydrogen atoms, creates larger charges and electromagnetic energies, and new structures with functions like helium - plus one free neutron and enormous amounts of energy - are produced through this nuclear process.

This massive release of extra energy creates an exothermic process that produces a self-sustaining inter atom-energy reaction. This process creates new atom-energy structures with functions which are a crucial part of 'stellar nucleo-synthesis'. When the fusion of these atom-energy structures are no longer sustainable, the fusion of nuclei that is heavier than iron or nickel absorbs so much energy that

nuclear fission occurs. Nuclear fission, being the splitting of the atom nuclei, and which only takes place in the extremely high-energy conditions of supernova explosions where structures with functions (elements) like gold are produced (M. Oliphant & H. Bethe, 1932-1942).

How We Live

At the basic level of life and human life, we live what we learn and learn what we live. This is, we live life the way we know how to, and how we have been taught and brought up. If we had lived in a tenth century Viking community (Norway) we would no doubt become individuals who were Viking-like in nature, and in thought and behaviour i.e. behaving and thinking as belligerent war mongers. If we were brought up as children in a family that for generations lived by 'the sword' so to speak, or who have behaved illegally, or spent time in prison etc, we would most likely follow in these same footsteps, cause this is what we have learnt. It would be difficult to break the chains of these familial traditions and we would be less likely to change the accompanying thought dynamics and consequential behavioural processes in the way we live life. But through human spirit-energies, being the catalyst and drive for personal consciousness and awareness, and with the will to change, we need not be slaves to our past life, but change for the best.

The universe consists of subatomic particles of energy that culminate as different atoms with specific number of neutrons, protons and electrons. But there also exists the spirit-energies derived in the origin of the Creator's Will and Soul, which 'hover' around on another dimension from the factors of time and space as the dimension for subatomic particles to exist and the evolution of atom-energy structures and functions over time. Whilst an individual's presence is defined in the transcendent essence of the spirit, soul and being of Self.

The Fertilised Seeds of Spirit and Soul Infused at the Time of Creation

The pre-programmed design of the dynamics and machinations of evolution over billions of years has produced atom-

energy structures of non-life and these have evolved through design and order into atom-energy structures we define as life or living. Only a small percentage of a species of life exist today as most species are extinct, or have evolved through pre-programmed DNA into species unrecognisable to their predecessors. However, cockroaches, sharks and lung-fish are a few of the creatures that have not changed characteristics in more than 400 million years as a consequence of the designed characteristics of their predetermined pre-programmed DNA.

Today we have the Chimpanzee that has evolved over billions of years from other descendants. The Chimpanzee, part of the ape family, have a higher order and quality of intellect and personality than their descendants and other less complex species like ants for instance. They have base instincts, but have evolved as having less complex internal programs for instincts and designed to behave in higher intellectual and complex ways. The chimpanzee can use tools to gather food, and can recognise the image of their face in the mirror. May be other animals can to such as budgies, dogs and cats.

Chimpanzees have evolved with a higher order and quality of intelligence. Pre-programmed DNA has allowed creatures to evolve in complexity. Homo-erectus and homo-sapiens have definitively branched off from the species of the ape family as a unique species in their own right. Human beings have definitively branched off and evolved from the ape family over millions of years, whilst chimpanzees have remained unchanged. Chimpanzees and many other animals have reached their pre-programmed designed evolutionary goal as that particular species. But humans have evolved to possess a heightened sense of Self, and with a consciousness and awareness of Self, that all began from the simple beginnings and genesis from the first 'simple' cells of life having evolved from the initiation of the Big Bang and then the complex interactions of non-life atom-energies into lesser and more complex forms of life.

The atom-life energies of structures with functions we describe as being alive – flora and fauna - are designed to interact with the atom-energies of structures like anatomy, with the spirit or soul-energies, that range from our base senses and instincts, to those with also a higher order of intellect and consciousness.

Atom-energies and spirit/soul-energies are planned to interconnect with one another, like a hand fits a glove, a dove fits a

tail, jigsaw pieces fit a puzzle, and a key fits a lock. Atom-energies and photons defined in the electromagnetic spectrum have interacted with soul and spirit energies from the very beginning of time, from the first conscious and intended 'word' for design and ordered creation.

The essence of the Soul and seeds of the Spirit have been instilled and disseminated throughout the universe as a manifestation of the predetermined design and order of the Will, and in turn, the processes of evolution,, firstly, as expressed in the atom-energy structures and functions of non-living inorganic structures such as rocks and sand etc. Secondly, in the spirit-energies of living organic structures as a manifestation of the expression of non-atom animal base-instincts, and their higher orders of intelligence and consciousness as can be observed and identified in dogs, birds, mammals and humans etc.

The Soul and Spirit of the Will of the architect permeates and transcends throughout the universe and all of creation. The intrinsic essence of the Word, Will, Soul and Spirit is viewed as the predetermined divine blue-print and architect of creation's design and existence. As such, the predetermined existence of subatomic-energy interactions over time and through the transcendent medium and catalyst of evolution seeding the intrinsic dissemination, as the definition of willed creation, of the higher-order spirit-energies of lower levels of base instincts and the higher levels of intelligence etc. These we observe to different degrees in the beings of dogs, dolphins, cats, monkeys, birds, and whales etc, and humans.

Humans being are at the apex of this hierarchy of intelligence and consciousness as a result of their pre-designed larger and more complex brains allowing the development of Self and so the existence of a conscious identity and being, and absolute sovereignty of a spirit and soul. From the beginning through designed evolution became and came into existence the maturation and fertilisation of the seeds from the 'word' of the beginnings of human consciousness, self-awareness, personality, free-will and spirit.

This results as a consequence of the pre-ordered complex chemical interactions of atom-energies with their structures and non-life functions that 'evolved', as it were, into the atom-energy structures with the functions of life. With the designed functions that allowed the 'word', soul and spirit to begin their unique, sovereign

existence and free-will, journeying through reproductive activities as part of the function of pre-programmed creation.

As the chemical formations and interactions that initiated the beginnings of life - through complex interactions of particular atom-energy structures developed over time, so the evolved atom-energies of life increased from one cell to trillions of cells and with them, so the spirit and soul as a manifestation of the signature of the designer.

The human brain has developed larger and more complex in humans than in any other species. This development of the human brain gives humans the ability to think, plan and do all the intellectual, emotional and behavioural things humans can do.

Thinking and emotions are part of the spirit-energy of consciousness being part-and-parcel of Self. Spirit-energy cannot be objectively measured, and captured as atom-energy can. We may consider the essence and existence of Self to be a divinely inspired outcome from predetermined design and order of the Spirit/Word. So we may be able to say, that through the energy of 'The Word', was brought forth and embedded the Soul and Spirit in the different energies within the universe including life and the soul and spirit of Self.

Animals have limited intelligence compared to humans, who have evolved through the pre-programming of DNA to encompass and execute all the amazing things humans are innately capable of accomplishing. This includes the ability for self-determination, which is manifest in a real and personal sense of independence, sovereignty and freewill being part of the integrity of Self, all things being equal.

Humans' Spirit and Soul may be inherited and passed on from species to species, from generation to generation, through the soul and spirit-energies dwelling particularly within all living existence, as the defining divine signature of the 'word' of creation. The energies of Soul and Spirit may also exist within, yet on a unique dimension or plane, or exist parallel to, or in symbiosis to the atom-energy structure of DNA. Atom-energy makes up the structure and function of the brain, which is the vehicle for the interactions and existence of the spirit-energies of Self on earth.

Achieving New Personal Characteristics and Behaviours

It is imperative to acknowledge that although we – Self, Spirit – have come into being through Thought, Will, Word, and Soul, as the source of our design etc and over billions of years, the existence of humans (self) possessing higher qualities of spirit-energy. These include intelligence, self-awareness, free-will, and consciousness, whilst maintaining integrity and uniqueness of sovereignty, and independence, now exist in the world. We are beings that because of and through the Word, possess both the structures of atom-energy and the mystic of spirit-energies. Both atom-energies and spirit-energies are different forms of energies that originate from creation and thus are energies from the ‘Creator’ and exist in kinship mirroring the likeness and image of the ‘Word’.

Humans generally live life the way they have been taught, and a person’s ability to freely choose a particular line of emotion and thought is often tempered and influenced by the positive or negative developmental and learning experiences developmentally learnt through environmental experiences, often at an early age. This includes specific and generalised ‘modes of operations’ regarding our thoughts, emotions, behaviours, beliefs, attitudes and self-esteem as a response to and affect to all facets of life, including relationships, politics, culture, traditions and rites relating to religious faiths etc which impact on Self, and others.

If Self’s ‘mode of operation’ is in reality harmful to Self and others, then one’s goal of achievement could be about the aspiration of bettering ones self through knowledge, understanding and practice, culminating in self-improvement to all facets of ones behaviour. The ambition for personal well-being and a cantering of the inner-self is the catalyst towards making changes and adjustments to ones not so positive behaviours and thought patterns and can be achieved through Self’s spirit of self awareness, consciousness, and intelligence and motivation to choose how one desires to be, to plan, and to execute. .

Soul and Spirit of Life

Thought and Will of the ‘Creator’ manifests in the atom-energy and spirit-energy of the structure and function of the universe and all that exists within as a consequence of the Word’s application

through will and thought. Spirit-energy is a form of energy that rather than being of structure with functions, has no structure with functions as such, as does atom-energy, but is that energy of spirit without atom-energy but is in essence the spirit of Self. These are, there are different forms of energy that are brought forth and exist as the will of the One, the One that created creation, being the One that always was.

Giving Meaning to Life

Because people already exist in the world, we can make a decisive effort and decision to leave this world, when our time is up, a slightly better place than it was when we entered it. If everything we do and say to people during our life-time leaves them a little happier, a little more positive, then we have given meaning to our life.

We can give meaning to our life by making others' life a little more pleasant by behaving between the activities of the continuum of wellbeing - from openness to kindness - rather than behaving negatively, leaving people we meet a little less happier, by interacting with a spirit of meanness - from rude-indifference to belligerence and abuse.

These opposing behaviours and attitudes exhibited will have a ripple affect, whereby each person you encounter positively will be ever so slightly 'moved' with an improved sense of wellbeing, and which experience will project and transfer positive feelings, through positive vibes, to others. Positive or negative ripple or wave effects will continue to spread outwards and afar, until your time here on earth is up and you have been successful giving meaning to your life.

Through the Word, - Thought and Will of the 'Creator' - the subatomic plasma of subatomic energy came into existence, in essence, driven by the design, order and blueprint for the outcome of evolution of the universe. The blueprint for universe and life emanates from Soul 'Creator' and so is necessarily exists as Spirit and Soul in the essence of the universe.

Design and order of universe expressed through complex evolution has predetermined that the atom-energy that form structures with functions of inorganic 'matter' interact to form the atom-energy of structures and functions to, over time form organic life. So non-life atom-energy inevitably evolves through predetermined design and order to complexly interact to form molecular structures and functions

to form the atom-energies of life. This is a phenomenal conversion from the atom-energies of non-life interacting to morph into the atom-energies expressed in the structures and forms of life.

The atom-energy of molecules that form life include as necessary the atom-energies that possess the structures and functions, for their beginnings, DNA and genes necessary for the existence of life. Because both energies of non-life structures and energies of living structures are in essence a product of the original artist or Creator, then all forms of energies have within them part of that original artist or creator we can define as Soul and Spirit, but not in exactly similar forms.

Life has been designed to evolve from the atom-elements of non-life into the smallest of single-cellular amoeba, into insects and ants etc with the ability to behave instinctively and with intelligence and then into animals with structures and functions of forms of higher order intelligence, example birds, dogs, dolphins, and monkeys etc. Ultimately evolving, through the process of an evolutionary 'branching off' into humans. Humans possess the most complex of brains with parts dedicated to complex activities and facilitate the experience of the Self and Spirit of consciousness, self-awareness, freewill, and personality. Ultimately the characteristics of sovereignty, independence, and uniqueness are a part of Self and Self's Being.

CHAPTER 12

HUMAN PERSONALITY, INTELLECT, REASON AND FREEWILL

Visible Body, Invisible Mind Conflict between Body and Spirit

Visible Body, Invisible Mind

So what does all this mean? Where do we go from here? What should we think and do now? You might well ask. We may now have decided that we have a better understanding of things of the spirit, of things invisible and immortal and maybe even considering the possibility that the Creator might exist. We may be considering the possibility of the Creator revealing Himself to us through Jesus Christ, and that humans are made in the Creator's image, not as humanoid robots akin to computers and machines, but as spirits possessing a soul expressed through Self's consciousness, personality, intellect, thoughts, values, attitudes and feelings. Can we argue against the premise that we humans are essentially invisible and intangible spirits, with an intellect to learn with, logic and reason to understand with, free will to exercise choice with, and emotions to feel with?

The human brain is said to be the most complex entity in the known universe. But the human brain essentially consists of grey and white matter. Grey matter being the neurons or cells of the brain of which there are approximately 100 billion, and white matter being the nerves or axons that interconnect the cells to each other. And within these neurons and axons exist bio-chemical neurotransmitters and neural-hormones. So everything a human does, or can do, it would seem is predicated upon the anatomical atom-energy of neurons, axons, bio-chemicals and neurotransmitters that exist within the human brain. Each brain cell or neuron, through its nerves can connect to thousands of other cells, allowing the bio-chemical mechanics and interactions of the brain to operate with the assistance of trillions of neural connections. The brains cells communicate with

each other through electrical signals produced by the interplay of different bio-chemicals such as, chloride, potassium and sodium, which create both the electric voltages carried along the axons, and the greater or lesser positive or negative charges that are required. These greater or lesser electrical charges facilitate the movement and amount of neurotransmitters such as, serotonin, dopamine, adrenaline, GABBA and glutamate, between neurons. The transmission of neurotransmitters between neurons creates the facilitation of further electrical charges to a greater or lesser degree in the next neuron, administering a greater or lesser amount of neurotransmitter between neurons, thus determining a particular activity. For instance it is an electrical charge through axons and between neurons that causes a muscle to contract, thus facilitating human body movement.

But the complexity of this bio-chemical physiological reaction is evident when we understand that a thought or desire to want to move a muscle, etcetera, is required to initiate the automatic transmission of the electrical signal that originates in the motor cortex that travels from neuron to neuron, and finally to the muscle. Furthermore, Self's consciousness and personal, private and intimate thoughts, emotions, values and attitudes etcetera also require on/in this physical world, the physical vehicle of cerebral electrical signals to operate. But the creation of Self's thoughts, emotions, values, attitudes, desires, beliefs, self-awareness, consciousness, free-will and personal choices etcetera, are enormously more complex than the transmission of a few million electrical signals driven by neurotransmitters travelling along nerves that interconnect thousands and thousands of neurons. There is something occurring here that is far more complex than this 'physical' 'brain' (atom-energy) that can be detected and dissected by scientists. There is something invisible, something intangible, perhaps something spiritual and transcendent (spirit-energy) existing juxtaposition the functions of the brain, such as invisible personal constructs and entities as Self and Self's self-awareness, consciousness, thoughts, emotions, values, attitudes, desires, beliefs, free-will, and personality.

The brain (cerebrum) is part of the human anatomy and the bio-chemical vehicle for the faculties and functions of sight, hearing, touch, movement, and speech, etcetera, to operate from, including the intangible entities of the personality such as attitudes and beliefs, being a function of thoughts and emotions, being a function of

experiences and the freedom of choice. These invisible human psychological constructs of thoughts and emotions, and attitudes and beliefs are not visible and cannot be touched or dissected as they are spirit-energy. And spirit-energy interfaces with the structures of atom-energy on earth. For instance, we can consciously instruct our hand to move around and wave about through the interaction of our thoughts, free will and choice with the vehicle of the biochemical anatomical parts in the brain, which include the nerves, neurons and chemical neural-transmitters. But nothing happens, our hand doesn't move, until we execute our free will, through the intellect of our thoughts, for parts of the anatomy to behave in a particular and willed manner. The Self's desire and will thus engages the brain's neurotransmitters into action, which send electrical impulses and signals to the muscles, which in turn operate the hand, or any other part of the body, making it behave and operate in any way we wish it to, controlled by the confines of our 'physical' ability of course.

As the body is considered by some to be the temple of the spirit, and the eyes, the windows of the soul, so the condition of the soul and the personality may be reflected and made visible in and through our actions, words and behaviours. And through the expressions on our face, which may depict for example, the love, joy, hate, and/or sorrow that Self may be experiencing for Self and others. The psychological phenomena "depersonalisation", whereby the Self feels as if it is leaving the body, may better be explained through the meanings of the words 'detachment' or disconnection between the body and the spirit. The phenomena of depersonalisation may be a natural experience of the spirit coming away from the body, occurring whilst Self is still 'physically' alive. Perhaps this is an earthly experience of the detachment of the Self/Spirit from the body, as it might well do at the time of Self's 'physical' death.

The eyes have often been termed as being the windows of/to the Soul. The reason why the eyes are said to be the windows of the soul may be rationalized by the exercise of closing, or opening the eyes, and being able to sense Self's being/consciousness, Self's personality, Self's thoughts, Self's emotions and Self's values, beliefs and attitudes. Through this exercise, Self may experience Self residing in and coming from within this 'physical' area directly behind the eyes. Perhaps then, this is part of the anatomy in which the Self as spirit, soul and personality exist and reside whilst the Self's

body remains alive on earth. And at the death Self's 'physical' body, this is perhaps where the complex 'physical' and transcendent interface between the Self's body and the Self's Self/ Spirit cease to exist, disconnect, depart and go their separate ways. It may be prudent at this stage to attempt to make a distinction between Self's personality and Self's spirit (terms described and explained earlier) and Self's soul. As we have discussed, Self's personality is perhaps Self's overt modus operandi, as experienced in the Self's intra-personal and interpersonal relationships. Which are in turn driven and shaped by the complex interaction of the interface between Self's brain and Self's invisible thoughts, feelings, beliefs, attitudes and values etcetera, an outcome of Self's personal life experiences, and personal choices made.

The Self's personality may be described as spiritual, as it is not tangible, whilst driving the quality of relationships with Self and others through values, attitudes, beliefs, thoughts, emotions and behaviours. The Self's soul on the other hand, although also intangible, could be said to be the spark or seed of life its self infused in Self/ creation and life by the Creator from the beginning of time. The Soul could be a 'spiritual spark' that produces, sustains and maintains 'life' in all its forms, and so may be defined as being that from which nature and creation originate. The Soul then, may be considered the necessary and intrinsic, irreversible and undeniable entity, which creates, maintains and sustains the transcendent and mysterious interrelationship between the Creator and all that has been created. And so the soul could be the spiritual spark or foundation of the essence of life upon which all the characteristics of life and creation are based and which interact and intercede with and between the Creator.

The reality of the intrinsic human essence and condition of Self's consciousness and personality (spirit) has been potentially supported by many philosophers, including the American Psychologist Carl Rodgers who believe that human beings are unique in that they are capable of personal growth. Rising above their basic instincts and 'physical' anchors, through the exercise and execution of their invisible, but real, spiritual powers. This ability for humans to consciously choose some particular path or action provides us with the ability to develop our intellectual talents, spiritual aspirations, and emotional needs, to develop all of these higher transcendent qualities

that, by definition, are based on and expressed through the metaphysical and spiritual. These are dimensions and qualities, which affect how and what we think, how and what we feel, and how and what we do, and which ultimately, significantly manipulates and influences how Self views Self, others, and the world. Furthermore, every invisible thought and feeling we have and experience affects us in a 'physical' way and affect our health. For example, if we are psychologically relaxed or stressed can produce a decrease, or increase of the heart rate, fast or slow breathing, high or low skin conductance, changes in hormones and neural bio-chemical transmitters, and high or low blood pressure.

Scientists, through the evidence of consistent results from extensive research, are also aware of the psychological impact of delicate neurotransmitter imbalances even though minute, which can affect the human brains interaction with Self's thought processing. For instance, organic brain damage, or the digestion of legal drugs such as alcohol, or illegal drugs such as heroin, cocaine, marijuana and amphetamines, etcetera, can drastically change the normal balance, quality and quantity of neurotransmitters. This abnormal imbalance of the neurotransmitters can severely affect in different ways, - i.e., depression, psychosis, and mania, etcetera - the regular functioning of the interacting interface between the Self's brain and Self's invisible constructs of consciousness, thought and emotion, and thus Self's personal psychological well-being.

Conflict between Body and Spirit

Human consciousness, mind, thoughts, emotions and personality, are not tangible, and they are not 'physical' parts of the anatomy like the brain that can be seen, touched, dissected, or surgically operated on. They are essentially in essence, intangible and invisible as if likened to a Spirit. Although the invisible transcendent Spirit and 'physical' brain that together encompass the embodiment of Self's personality, thoughts, emotions, values, beliefs, attitudes and behaviours and which can influence and affect the condition of Self's physiological and psychological well-being. This physiological and psychological well-being is dependent in part, on the characteristics of Self's Spirit/Personality and 'physical' brain, through which the Self operates whilst still entrapped and attached to the body. We can

consider that this is how the Creator has made humans beings and, “it is good”. So we learn through experience to ‘grow’ and ‘develop’ in the best way we know how with the resources and knowledge we possess, with the desire to refine and hone Self’s self-awareness and consciousness in relation to Self’s Spirit and thus, thoughts, feelings, values, attitudes, beliefs and behaviours culminating in Self’s personhood and personality. The personal goal is to experience the feelings of inner psychological and spiritual peace by first embracing a personal attitude of self-acceptance for being human, for being humanly imperfect, for being imperfect per se. Self’s attitude of personal self-acceptance is paramount and imperative, regardless of the degree and level of one’s personal human imperfections. This attitude of self-acceptance, in essence will alone increase Self’s sense of psychological and spiritual well-being. Whilst this attitude of self-acceptance will also dramatically contribute to and enhance the process regarding one’s will and desire to endeavour to become the best person one can potentially become with the resources one has such as personal support and informed knowledge. These simple transcendent activities ultimately, undoubtedly create an increased sense of personal satisfaction and achievement, which will have positive and constructive reverberating consequences for Self and others.

The scientist Charles Darwin, who documented evolution per se, as a credible form of human development, admitted that humankind is the only potential “moral” animal who is actually self-conscious and capable of self-examination and internal reflection through the faculties of reason, memory, hindsight, foresight and perception. These faculties necessarily advocate Self to formulate Self’s thoughts, ideas, attitudes, beliefs and values from all Self’s many experiences with Self and others and, which fundamentally enable and determine Self capable of making appropriate decisions and judgments for self. These are the necessary decisions and judgments by which Self discerns how Self will think, feel, act and behave towards Self and others.

The philosopher and theologian Thomas Aquinas conceived of the idea that the soul was in tension with its physical embodiment. The Self then, with its soul, personality and spirit, is in conflict and tension with the interactive characteristics of the needs and desires of Self’s Spirit, which include the needs and desires of self’s primal base

instincts. Conflict and tension arise in the interaction between the part of the Self's soul, spirit and personality, seeking intellectual, emotional and spiritual stimulation and fulfillment in relation to transcendent ascendancy, and the part, being driven by base instincts, manifest in the particular psychological and 'physical' components such as aggression, power, fear, sex drive and need for food, water and shelter. So there is perhaps the necessary personal discomfort that arises between the need to express and experience personal transcendent spirituality and the need to express and experience personal temporal 'physical' intimacy, but which may also include the embarrassment of inevitable bodily functions.

However, having achieved the one part of these personal goals, which maybe experienced as superficial and temporary, to satisfy Self's personal 'physical' needs, we may experience the transcendent reality of never being fully satisfied. Indeed, this personal dissatisfaction may drive Self to necessarily always require more, requiring more of something else. Requiring more of something in the realms of something spiritual, something interpersonal and something intellectual, but we may never be completely satisfied. But never being completely satisfied can be burdensome and incongruent for the requirement to self-acceptance. This psycho-spiritual hole we may or may not sometimes experience, this potential sense of emptiness within may have a positive outcome in motivating and inspiring Self towards personal transcendent ascendancy in opposition to the personal dimensions of base instincts. This process of personal transcendent ascendancy of Self and Self's Spirit may include the improved understanding and expression of intra and interpersonal thoughts and feelings that encompass the values and attitudes that drive behaviours and speech relating to a spirit of charity, compassion and reconciliation, etcetera. As opposed to thoughts and feelings that encompass the values and attitudes that drive behaviours and speech that are related to mean spiritedness.

To counteract these potential personal base 'wants' Self needs to seek out informed knowledge and understanding about Self, others and the world thus quenching the psycho-spiritual thirst for positive and constructive intra and interpersonal relationships construed as necessary through the essence of Self's Being, being motivated by 'that for which humans were made and intended'. But the Creator made humans with both a 'physical' body (biochemical evolution of

atom-energy) and an invisible Spirit (consciousness and personality etcetera) and so it must be OK, it must be 'good' especially if the Spirit has control over destructive base instincts.

We are social beings made with a remarkably complex (but finite) body, but which includes particular body functions that can be embarrassing for Self and others at times. A characteristic of the body's makeup is the sex drive, which Self may be indifferent towards or may experience as good, or maybe just Ok. Self may experience the act of sex within an intimately loving relationship as far more enjoyable than casual sex. Sex, sex, everywhere there is the promotion and image of the sex act through image and innuendo, but which is not necessarily a behaviour to personally fulfil Self in a satisfying and meaningful way. Researchers studying the human sex drive have stated that about 70 per cent of men have a high sex drive as opposed to about 30 per cent of women. This difference in sex drive, between men and women, is perhaps due the difference in both psychological and biological make-up in relation to the act of sex between the genders. Where the sex drive of males is predicated on the biology of the manufacture of semen and thus the 'urge' to relieve, as opposed on the other hand to the sex drive of females, which is predicated more on psychological constructs such as fertility, hormones, mood, intimacy and self-esteem.

New research now purports that the contraceptive 'pill' has the side affect of considerable diminishing female libido. So the different biological, hormonal, neurological and psychological differences between men and women contribute to this imbalance, which can often cause relationship difficulties. But ultimately it can be suggested that if a relationship has the ingredients of compatible spiritual, emotional and intellectual goals, the chemistry of 'physical' attraction (in the eye of the beholder), and the compatibility of personal interests, passions, and hobbies, then the imbalance of the partners' sex drive would not unduly affect the quality and intimacy of the relationship. However, such interpersonal chemistry may inevitably enhance the desire for 'physical' and/ or sexual intimacy as an adjunct to spiritual, intellectual and emotional intimacy.

But without sex as an outcome of the sex drive derived and evolved from primate base instincts there would be no offspring, there would be no babies, there would be no people, there would be no communities, there would be no relationships and there would be no

challenges. And some people may say, “Well that would be better than having all the human suffering and destruction we may experience today”. But the Creator made humans with the potential for consciousness of Self and Self’s spirit and personality. The Creator made humans with advanced and refined constructs as intellect, cognition and emotion to facilitate the development of values, attitudes and beliefs derived from knowledge and information, expressed through behaviour and speech. But which spiritual/psychological constructs may be also driven by and manipulated by primitive base instincts that if left unchecked have the power for enormous human suffering and destruction.

Behaviours and speech relating to the realities of compassion, charity and reconciliation that we personally may - or may not - have a need to experience, could be considered to be part of the proper function of the Self and thus part of Self’s Spirit. However, if the Self and the Self’s Spirit and Personality is overwhelmed by the desires of base instincts, in any of its many forms, but which are only temporally satisfying, the Self may eventually revolt against itself in some way and search for self-acceptance manifest in a sense of internal psychological and spiritual well-being. Indeed, one of the primary goals in this mortal and temporal life perhaps is to balance and synchronise the conflict, tension and discomfort between the desires of the multi dimensional characteristics of the spirit and the desires of the multi dimensional characteristics of base instincts. Such a consciously considered constructive equilibrium, between the base instincts and the higher constructs of Self’s Spirit will allow Self to operate in congruent harmony with Self. Which potentially produces a heightened sense of satisfaction through personal achievement from the synergy created from the personal choice to express and exhibit positive and constructive behaviours and speech thus enhancing intra and interpersonal relations and subsequently spiritual and psychological well-being for Self and others. Indeed a psychological and spiritual synergy experienced in the manifestation of positive and constructive interpersonal actions and speech.

CHAPTER 13

INTELLECTUAL AND SPIRITUAL CONFUSION REVISITED

Human Suffering from the Misinterpretation of Scripture
Gnosticism, Apocrypha and, 'The Da Vinci Code'
Evolution of Scripture Interpretation
The Human Spiritual Journey

Human Suffering from the Misinterpretation of Scripture

Biblical verses, are believed by many people, to have literal meanings that come directly from 'God'. Others may believe that biblical verses have meanings based on the culture, faith, beliefs, politics and religion of the people at the time of their writing. But these verses may also be seen to have deeper and more profound allegorical and metaphorical meanings also based on the culture, faith, spirituality and religion of the time. Today we continue to ascertain what the verses of Scripture originally intended to mean at the time of their writing, and whether or not these meanings may be reapplied and reinterpreted today in an evolving world that is very different and supposedly more 'civilised' and developed than the world of the past. All the same, we live in a 'contemporary' world with many different and complex problems from those that characterized the important issues of ancient times past. Surely then we need to be diligently cautious how we interpret particular statements and verses like that written in Paul's letter to the Thessalonians with its implied message of anger and resentment of the Jews.

This letter reads:

"In suffering the same treatment from your own countrymen as they suffered from the Jews, the people who put the Lord Jesus to death and the prophets, have been persecuting us, and acting in a way that cannot please God and makes them the enemies of the whole human

race.”

(1Thessalonians 2:14-16)

The literal interpretation and personal application of this particular verse could and has had diabolical consequences in encouraging thoughts, behaviours and speech of anti-Semitism in those that read this verse literally and at face value. Such potential beliefs, behaviours and speech can be the outcome of believing in the literal meaning of every word in these verses encouraging perpetrators to transgress against Christ’s example of unconditional relational love and compassion for Self and others. Such attitudes, behaviours and speech regarding the judgment and discrimination of others contravene the human natural law of justice, respect and dignity relating to human diversity. These sorts of embellished self-serving and gratuitous writings potentially foster the harbouring within minds and hearts, of prejudice and hatred towards others. The literal interpretation of verses like this, are obviously dangerous with the potential to cause strife, suffering and pain in individuals, communities and the wider international community. Another example of the destructive powers of interpreting biblical verses literally and which can be used to wield spiritual power and spiritual abuse over the more spiritually vulnerable by those who hold the balance of ‘spiritual power’ via their ‘distinguished’ and ‘esteemed’ religious status and position in the community are illustrated in particular verses in the New Testament.

In the Gospel of John we read:

“Assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again he cannot see the kingdom of God.” And, “Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit he cannot enter the kingdom of God,” and, “He who believes in Him is not condemned, but he who does not believe is condemned already because he has not believed in the only begotten Son of God.” (John 3:1-21)

In the Gospel of Matthew we read:

“You snakes! You brood of vipers! How will you escape being condemned to hell”?

(Matthew 23:33)

In the Gospels of Mark, Matthew and Luke we read:

“Whoever says evil things against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven”.

(Mark 3:28; Matthew 12:30-32; Luke 11:14-23)

The words in these particular verses, and there are others, must surely represent and symbolize the most frightening and threatening commands and demands by ‘God’ for those people who take seriously to heart and mind the literal interpretation of such verses as encouraged and read by their spiritual leaders.

The messages in these verses are surely nothing but shocking psycho-spiritual threats intended towards those people of the time – depending on the interpretation - and those people now, who read the Bible and interpret each word literally. To interpret verses like these with a transcendent clarity and understanding, we need to take into account, firstly, the angle of the author’s personal agenda and intention for the recording. Secondly, the validity and accuracy of the author’s personal interpretation of the acquired information, or event. Thirdly, is the accuracy of the information received by the author. Fourthly, is the author’s degree of personal knowledge or participation in the actual event. Fifthly, the time frame between what was originally said by Christ, or witness(es), and when it was written, and sixthly, the potential changes made from the original writing through ‘word’ or ‘oral’ transmission and misinterpretation, and therefore, inaccurate editing.

With regard to the verses in the Gospels of Mark 3:28; Matthew 12:30-32 and Luke 11:14-23 described above, firstly, humans cannot know absolutely who and what the Holy Spirit is, and thus, cannot, however hard they may try, say with absolute intention, absolute evil things against that which they don’t know absolutely. Secondly, whatever ‘evil’ things any person may say against the Holy Spirit - a Spirit who is definitely not psycho-spiritually ‘precious’ or fragile - is not going to affect one iota, the power, ego and magnificence of such a Mighty Spiritual Being. And thirdly, there is enough scriptural evidence in biblical verses to prove that the Creator does not have any desire, will, or intention, what so ever, to coerce or force people to behave in any particular way by threatening them with condemnation and damnation of Hell. Rather, the Creator has the intention, will, and power of mystical relational love and compassion,

regarding all transgressions and indiscretions made by humans. The above ideas are, explored more fully in a later Chapter.

Now here are some contradistinctive biblical verses that contradict and contrast with the above verses, and which the author believes are far more constructive and in tune with the New Testament's general and predominant theme of the Creator's message of unconditional relational love and compassion. Verses describing the Creator's unconditional mystical relational love for all humankind include:

In the Gospel of John we read:

"You make judgments in a purely human way I pass judgment on no one."

(John 8:15)

We read in John:

"If any one hears my message and does not obey it, I will not judge him."

(John 12:47)

Again in John we read:

"For God sent His Son into the world to save it, not judge it."

(John 3:17)

In Luke we read:

"You do not know what kind of spirit you are; for the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives but to save them.

(Luke 9:51-56)

In John we also read:

"Here is the lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world."

(John 1:29-30)

Again in John:

"I have come that you may have life and have it to the full."

(John 10:10)

In 1 Peter we read:

“For Christ died for sins once, for all the righteous and for the unrighteous, to bring you to God.”
(1 Peter 3:18a)

In Acts we read:

“God has accepted His death as the complete payment for our sins.”
(Acts 1:3)

In Romans we read:

“While we were still sinners, Christ died for us”.
(Romans 5:8)

In Luke we read:

“Forgive them Father for they know not what they do”.
(Luke 23: 34-35)

John also states:

“As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love. My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. Greater love has no one than this that he lay down his life for his friends.
(John 15; 9-13)

And:

“A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another.”
(John 13:34-35)

In Matthew we read:

“You have heard that it was said, ‘Love your neighbour and hate your enemy’ (Leviticus 19:18). But I tell you: Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you.”
(Matthew 5:43-44)

These are surely exciting and liberating unequivocal messages of hope, forgiveness and mystical relational love and compassion for all people. These messages emphasise and inform us that the Creator

has a mysterious unconditional mystical relational love for all peoples. Acquiring unencumbered victory over everything defined, considered, thought and described to be spiritual emptiness and spiritual darkness. The Creator has acquired unencumbered victory over all that which emanates consequence of the human acts manifest as diabolical perversions from human imperfections that negatively affect Self and others. These are messages suggesting that the stormy black clouds of evil human acts that overshadow the world more often than not will never absolutely prevail in the total destruction of humanity, this is, Self, Spirit and Soul. These are messages suggesting that all have been saved through the spiritual and 'physical' body and blood, and the spiritual, intellectual and emotional anguish and humiliation of Christ's (the Creator's) sacrifice, regardless of whether they are believers or not. This is, all have been totally redeemed through the Creator's sacrificial anatomical and spiritual suffering and humiliation. That is, the Creator, through the Creator's incarnate Son Christ, having been abused, humiliated, and killed by the created, has paid for the inherent debts of humankind and thus human's accessible entry to 'heaven', but not at the negation of personal accountability and self reflection.

As we have discussed, biblical Scriptures from both Testaments were written by a people and for a people in a particular age, time and context and are best read and interpreted in terms of the written genre, culture, ancient practices and circumstances they were intended for at the specific time and era.

For example, in the book of Deuteronomy we read about 'modesty in brawls':

"When two men are fighting together, if the wife of one intervenes to protect her husband from the other by the private parts, you should cut her hand off and show no pity."
(Deuteronomy 25:11-12)

Obviously today, this kind of response would be insane, immoral and criminal, and as such, can never, be read literally as an instruction. As Dr Kumar (1992) rightly states, no one in their right mind would think that God is a cosmic chicken with wings and feathers because a Psalm says:

“He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust.”

(Psalm 91:4)

Again, in Exodus we read about the brutal ancient cultural rules and laws of the religious:

“Anyone who strikes his father or mother must die.”

(Exodus 2:1; 2:15-17)

Similarly, in Exodus 35:2, we read that if you work on the Sabbath you shall be put to death. In Leviticus 21:20 we read that you shall not approach the Alter of God if you have a defect in your eye. In Leviticus 19:27 we read that it is forbidden to have the hair trimmed around your temple. In Leviticus 24:10 we read that the whole town will stone to death those that blaspheme or have an adulterous affair, and Leviticus 20:14 states that those that sleep with their in-laws will burn to death. Jesus’ teachings in the New Testament definitively redefine through His divine articulated contradictions many of the ancient rules, laws and teachings expressed throughout the Old Testament. As clearly stated by Matthew, this is not the intention or purpose for the Creator’s creation for unique, independent and sovereign human existence, as Christ’s teachings and examples for unconditional relational love and compassion reveal.

“You have heard that it was said, ‘Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth.’ But I tell you, do not resist an evil person. If someone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if someone wants to sue you and take your tunic, let him have your cloak as well. If someone forces you to go one mile, go with him two miles. Give to the one who asks you, and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you. “You have heard that it was said, ‘Love your neighbour and hate your enemy.’ But I tell you: Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you, that you may be sons of your Father in heaven. He causes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. If you love those who love you, what reward will you get? Are not even the tax collectors doing that? And if you greet only your brothers, what are you doing more than others? Do not even pagans do that? Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect”. (Matthew 5:38-48)

It is hoped that modern society and cultures generally recognize and acknowledge this today. The early Christian philosopher and theologian Saint Augustine - born in North Africa in 354 A.D. and died there in 430 - was himself repelled by the Bible's literary style and anthropomorphism (ascribing human words and actions as being those of God's) and quickly abandoned the venture of Scripture study (Confessions 3.4.7-8). This was until (Saint) Ambrose gave him the idea of the spiritual, moral and metaphorical interpretations necessary for the reading of Scripture.

The gospels in the New Testament are a complex web of often re-translated and edited stories written by the apostles or their immediate friends from their own experiences and from additional sources, both oral and written. The Gospel of Matthew is believed to have been written between 70–100 AD, Mark between 68-73 AD, Luke between 80-100 AD, and John between 90-110 AD. These gospels were originally written in, Hebrew, Aramaic and/or Hellenistic Greek. And because these gospels were written for particular communities of the time, they have Jewish, Greek, Hellenistic or Christian perspectives depending on for whom they were written and by whom they were written.

For example the, *Gospel of Matthew*, was written for the Jewish Christian Community of Palestine and so Matthew's writings contain many quotes from Old Testament verses. This Gospel, written in Greek was, received as the authentic word in the Church from the beginning. There is nothing in the book to show that it is a translation, though Matthew wrote mainly for the Jews, they were, everywhere, familiar with the Greek language. The *Gospel of Mark* itself is anonymous, but as early as Papias in the early 2nd century the author of this gospel text was believed to be Mark. Mark was a disciple of Peter and is said to have recorded the Apostle's oral discourses. According to tradition Mark would have had abundant opportunities to obtain information from Peter and other apostles about Jesus and his ministry. The Gospel of Mark is a Hellenistic gospel, written primarily for an audience of Greek-speaking residents of the Roman Empire.

Traditionally, Christians believe that Luke wrote under the direction, if not at the dictation, of Paul. Consequently the tradition is that this Gospel was written when Luke may have been at Caesarea in attendance on Paul, who was then a prisoner. The oldest complete

manuscript of the *Gospel of Luke* is in Greek and Latin versions on facing pages. The *Gospel of John* gives far more focus in his work to the mystical relation of the Son to the Father. As a Gospel writer, he essentially developed the concept of the Trinity, while the Synoptic Gospels - Matthew, Mark and Luke - had focused less directly on Jesus as the Son of God. John makes direct claims about Jesus being the only Son of God, in favour of Jesus being the Son of Man. The gospel also focuses on the relation of the Redeemer to believers; the announcement of the Holy Ghost as the Comforter ('Paraclete' in Greek), and the prominence of love as an element in the Christian character. Unlike the synoptic Gospels, some readers have recognized elements of Gnosticism in the *Gospel of John*. However, it is not, generally recognised as being a "Gnostic Gospel".

So, today, in the Twenty First Century, many verses need to be read and interpreted carefully with a focused mindset relating to the written genre and cultural context, and often, as a thematic whole, rather than with the mentality of narrow interpretation in a literal, word for word modus operandi. They need to be read generally, and broadly, with an insight and notion for seeking a common thread and theme so that readers may more fully appreciate their true literary metaphorical and 'spiritual' meaning. A spiritual meaning that paints the truest possible picture of Christ's life, teachings and purpose while on this planet. If we read the Gospels in this way, as a spiritual message with a divine main theme we will clearly see that Christ's birth, life, death and resurrection are predominantly about His enduring love, mercy and forgiveness for all who live on this planet and for all who have lived and will live on this Earth and in this world.

Misinterpretation of Scripture is not a new phenomenon and there were many discussions across the possible meanings of the words written about Christ by others over the following centuries. Since Christ's death his followers discussed and argued, often, and with much enthusiasm and some bitterness, not only the meanings of His words, but which writings were actually valid as His very words. There were many weird, ridiculous and fanciful spins written about Christ, such as Gnosticism, written by many people, with many different agendas, with many different perspectives, who wanted to be a part of the Christ action, so to speak.

Gnosticism, Apocrypha and, “The Da Vinci Code”

Gnosticism was one of those literary genres and ways of thinking that consisted of secretive and complex enlightenment and knowledge. The word Gnosticism comes from the Greek for ‘knowing’. The gnostics believed that there was a bad god who made the world and a good god who sends an emissary so they can ascend to heaven. But the obscurity, multiplicity, and confusion of Gnostic systems defy a clear and rational definition. Gnosticism is said to require secret information that is available only to initiates. In some Gnostic views salvation comes through "a secret knowledge" that Jesus is the Christ and those who understand his true nature are saved, and those who don't, "stand condemned already". Other Gnostic views were defined by a "people who knew", and their knowledge at once constituted them as a superior class of being, whose present and future status was essentially different from that of those who, for whatever reason, did not know about such secret knowledge. They held matter to be a deterioration of the spirit, and the whole universe a deprivation of the Deity. They taught that the ultimate end of all being was to be the overcoming of the grossness of matter (atom-energy) and the return to the Parent-Spirit, which they held as inaugurated by the appearance of a God-sent Saviour.

The word Apocrypha is a word that itself is based on a Greek word and means hidden or secret. The Apocrypha Gospels are religious writings concealed or hidden because their origin was often unknown, or their authority and authorship was spurious or doubtful. But because of their obscure and dubious origin, as opposed to their material transparency, they are rejected as inspired, authentic or authoritative. Therefore, many of the Apocrypha gospels were excluded from the Christian canon, because they were written at a much later date, and therefore, less likely to be credible and trustworthy as bona fide texts.

The book, *The Da Vinci Code*, written by Dan Brown, is obviously a fun and popular fictional novel in part, satirizing such existing questionable and frivolous Gnostic beliefs and Apocrypha writings that proliferated in the centuries after Christ's death. In 1945, a peasant farmer in Nag Hammadi, on the west bank of the River Nile, discovered a collection of 13 ancient manuscripts containing Gnostic scriptures and commentaries. They are believed to have been written in the

3rd century, although the actual manuscripts found are copies of these originals made in the 4th century. The gospels accepted for the New Testament was decided in 367AD, at which time there were more than twenty. However, the number of books reduced over time leaving the four gospels we now read in the New Testament. The Gnostic Gospels discovered at Nag Hammadi are copies of some of those discarded books including the *Gospel of Mary Magdalene* and the *Gospel of Philip*.

These Gospels, because of their latter authorship, are more likely to record inaccurate interpretations of the history of Christ. Moreover, these gospels were found many centuries after their actual writing, and as such, were not preserved, but subject to major deterioration allowing only limited insight into their literal contents. This makes for precarious 'scatter reading' between the holes and mould of the ancient papyrus. This age related papyrus disintegration also contributes to the possibility for prospective major misinterpretations and inaccuracies in any impending interpretations.

Wesley W. Isenberg says about *The Gospel of Philip* (*The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, p. 141): Because of the contents, the eccentric arrangement, and the literary types exhibited, it is likely that *The Gospel of Philip* is a collection of excerpts mainly from a Christian Gnostic sacramental catechesis.

The credibility of Gnostic thinking and literature is extremely questionable as they were not open and transparent writings intended to transmit informed knowledge about Christ, but instead were initiated to represent the secretive knowledge of a covert society. In addition to these latter gospels being found in a state of material corrosion, Gnostic epistemology can mutate like a 'Chinese Whisper', where an original and sometimes complex, but insignificant word or phrase, is initiated by one person and then whispered individually to and through a number of other people. But the greater the time it takes to receive the original message, and the more complex the original message was, and the more people the message was relayed through, the more likely it is that the initial message becomes unintentionally or intentionally perverted and distorted. The end message then becomes a deviation and misnomer of its original and intended meaning, notwithstanding the probability and possibility of the original message itself being potentially a perversion and distortion of the truth.

A latter form of Gnosticism was Catharism, a mystical offshoot of conventional Christianity. The Cathars' faith was a complex one, which denied the divinity of Jesus Christ and rejected His resurrection. They also venerated Mary Magdalene as the wife of Jesus. There is no evidence in ancient writings, including the Apocrypha *Gospel of Mary Magdalene* that supports this belief, but the Apocrypha *Gospel of Philip*, if you can read between the holes in the papyrus, may read, that Jesus kissed Mary on the mouth. But if this cavalier guess is correct it could be a metaphor for the transmission of information, but definitely not even flimsy evidence for even the possibility of Christ having a sexual relationship with Mary. Incidentally, Mary Magdalene was the woman possessed by seven demons, which may have been a metaphor for an illness or epilepsy, but over the centuries' she has been incorrectly labelled as having once been a prostitute. This rumour about Mary Magdalene having once been a prostitute is believed to be sown by Pope Gregory the Great (6th century) during one of his homilies. It is thought that Pope Gregory has confused Mary Magdalene with the women at the Well, or with the women who dried his feet who by conjecture was considered immoral. We must remember that as humans we are all imperfect, and as such, none of us has the authority to pass judgement on another. As Christ spoke in a parable 'let he who is without sin throw the first stone'.

Whilst we are touching on the subject of the act of prostitution, the author feels implored to digress and explore some diverse ideas around certain beliefs and attitudes pertaining to this sometimes controversial and provocative subject matter. To this end it should be emphasised that the word 'prostitute' is a derogative 'label' and 'stigma loaded' word, that has for centuries carried with it a particular meaning that signifies a certain value judgement towards particular people and their particular behaviour. This is, the word 'prostitute' is used to both quantitatively and qualitatively define and label in a negative direction, an individual's personal identity, value, self-worth and, personality, rather than properly used to describe an individual's particular behaviour. Indeed, the word 'prostitute', is a word used only to describe a particular component of a person's behaviour. The word 'prostitute', should ever, only be used to describe a particular part of an individual's behaviour, at a particular moment in time in that person's life. All things being equal, in terms

of the participants agendas, not including desire for revenge, entrapment, or 'physical' and/ or emotional abuse by either party, the act and behaviour of prostitution is a behaviour which must be considered as being both undifferentiated and neither morally 'worse' or 'better' than the 'clients' particular behaviour in the same act. Lets not get hung up on tradition and faiths. Everyone sells something of themselves every day. Humans exist through the services they sell to others wether it be corrupt intellectual information, over priced cars and vehicles, over priced legal advice, and over priced groceries and takeaways etcetera. Let us not single out be judgemental, and discriminate against any particular group.

However, this is not to suggest that the base instinctual sexual behaviour of either party need be encouraged as being ok, but that arbitrary indiscriminate sexual acts should necessarily be unreservedly considered before accepted as being ok and then acted upon. The qualification of the above statement is justified by the focus of the sexual act between 'consenting adults' accentuating and amplifying sexual interactions between two people that are based solely on and at the level of primal sexual physical base instincts. A behaviour between two people, that is solely based and focused on the sexual act of anatomical intimacy for 'pleasure', company, and/ or money, or whatever else, can only negate, distract, minimise, and divert the participant's awareness and attention away from the rewarding positive, interpersonal relational interactions, that incorporate the higher components of human relations and friendship. Indeed, these are the higher components of human relations and friendship, based on the higher human constructs of intellectual, emotional and spiritual interconnectedness. But lets remember that there are seven equally negative behaviours, not only lust but greed, avarice, jealousy and theft, etcetera.

Meanwhile, Dan Brown, per se, and through his book *The Da Vinci Code*, suggests that Jesus Christ was just a man, gifted and great, but totally human, his divinity a fiction fostered by the church to bolster its authority. In fact, it is the fear generated from the threats of eternal punishment and damnation of Hell with Satan, written in the gospels and indoctrinated by Christian religions, that has been used as the leverage for obedience, compliance and adherence to 'infallible' religious authority, and not the story of Jesus' compassion, miracles and resurrection. Moreover, the authors and writers of the Gospels in

the New Testament of the Bible have been transparent and honest in their recordings of the accounts relating to all aspects of Christ's life. The evidence of the transparent and honestly written recordings by these authors' is manifest in the often seemingly incredulous, ridiculous and counterintuitive descriptions they make in relation to Christ's 3 years of ministry, before, during and after his death. These are contents of the Gospels that contain the sometimes, seemingly incredulous, ridiculous, and counterintuitive descriptions of the events and experiences that Christ's life encompassed. And that by virtue of their official recording, it cannot be defied that the authors clearly wouldn't have hesitated to include in the Gospels, any particular event relating to Christ, had it been perceived and experienced as real, true and factual. Such transparency would occur in spite of the fact that any event pertaining to Christ may have been, or might be perceived as being considered as eccentric, extraordinary, ordinary or even damaging. And this transparency would undoubtedly include such events as the speculative marriage of Jesus Christ to Mary Magdalene and any conception and birth of any baby.

The story in the book *The Da Vinci Code* is based on the members of the Prior of Sion who had the objective to preserve secret information on the genealogy of the bloodline of Jesus Christ, produced by His supposed fathering of His supposed daughter Sarah who He supposedly sired with His supposed wife, Mary Magdalene. Sarah supposedly had descendants in the fifth century who supposedly intermarried with French royalty to form the now vanished Merovingian dynasty of kings. This secret genealogy of the bloodline of Christ, was supposedly recorded in the "Dossier Secrets", which was anomalously left in a Parisian Museum. But indeed there is lack of even flimsy evidence to substantiate the claims in *The Da Vinci Code* regarding a secret brotherhood of men called the Prior of Sion that supposedly included the artist Leonardo Da Vinci.

The mysterious brotherhood, the "Priory of Sion" has supposedly handed down from one generation to another the 'secrets' of Christ's marriage. These 'secrets' and 'hidden messages' are concealed in a series of clues hidden in paintings of the Renaissance artist Leonardo Da Vinci, specifically in his masterpiece, *The Last Supper*. Leonardo Da Vinci, himself is, alleged to have been a former grand master of the Priory of Sion. Proof of this is lacking. Indeed, the priory's documented existence dates only to 1956 when Pierre

Plantard registered it with the French authorities as an organization to promote low-cost housing. Plantard, was exposed later as a forger and fantasist and had a court conviction for corrupting minors. Brown tells readers that the priory is a real organisation founded in 1099 and that secret documents found in Paris's Bibliotheque Nationale reveal that its members have included Leonardo, scientist Isaac Newton, novelist Victor Hugo and the painter, Botticelli.

Of course, Leonardo Da Vinci's painting, *The Last Supper*, is his personal interpretation of Christ's last supper. The painting of *The Last Supper* described in Dan Brown's book, was created on the refectory wall of the Santa Maria Della Grazie, in Milan. The painting of the *The Last Supper* measures 9.1 metres long by 4.3 metres high taking Leonardo Da Vinci three years to complete. The picture illustrates Christ sitting at the centre of a long table with his disciples each side. Of course this painting is Da Vinci's personal interpretation regarding Christ's last supper, but controversially shows an effeminate figure, possibly John who was often portrayed as an effeminate man to Christ's left (looking at the painting). This is a painting that Brown suggests holds secrete codes and messages in relation to Jesus' and Mary's supposed intimate and sexual relationship. However, the painting of *The Last Supper*, has undergone massive restoration work since its creation and is unlikely to be an exact replication of the original work. Moreover, who knows what is/ was in the mind of an artist when they paint their interpretation of any particular subject matter. So the problem here is that all paintings and human creations are personal interpretations or abstracts of how the 'artist' perceives the subject matter.

Paintings are the artists' perceptions of the artists' subject matter, or are intentional or unintentional embellishments or distortions of their perceptions of the subject matter. The subject matter of any artist, may be based on the desire or need to convey and present to others and themselves their personal ideas, fantasies, creativity and imagination, or perceived reality of a particular past, present and/ or impending event. And of course different people can always see different meanings, images and forms in the same painting and/ or indeed any 'man' made creation.

Extensive investigations into the authenticity of the existence of a brotherhood called the *Prior of Sion*, categorically assures that it was, and is, non-existent. The rigorous examination of the literary

nuances and genre of the information recorded in the “*Dossier Secrets*” emphatically advises that it is nothing but an elaborate hoax.

Dan Brown’s central message could be defined as, being, “almost everything our fathers taught us about Christ is false”, and insists that his book is based on historical foundations that are fact. But generalised statements such as these are, by definition, overly and exorbitantly extravagant and frivolous. Statements such as these are unsubstantiated opinions without factual or rational evidence, which are based on nothing more than fanciful imagination, but indeed make for interesting reading.

Reading fiction is fun, but when fiction is portrayed as fact, fiction becomes at best, a distortion of the truth, and at worst, an absolute misrepresentation of the truth, and thus a lie. With the constitution of freedom of speech exudes personal opinions that are not only propagated by personal agendas, personal motivations and personal ignorance, but also propagated by personal pride and arrogance. The use of sentiments such as “almost everything our *fathers* taught us” is both a condescending and inaccurate statement. ‘Father’ is a word, which carries with it, condescending connotations relating to subservience and obedience. The writers of the gospels are our peers rather than our ‘fathers’. The writers of the gospels are our peers, and as such are imperfect humans like us, but who had the privilege of meeting Christ and/or His apostles and witnesses, but who had the additional responsibility of recording and sharing His life with others.

Finally, for this fictional novel to include Christ, it obviously cannot be of much interest, if Christ was just a normal human being, rather than the Son of the Creator, and thus, Jesus should not be the pivotal character for such a thriller. The fact is, sex, marriage and children are normal human activities, and as such, rather boring. However, people do love to read about controversy, secrets, codes, conspiracy theories and mysteries, especially if they are associated with the One who claimed to be ‘God’, with the One who performed astounding miracles, and with the One who rose from the dead. To write a fictional novel around this One is to use this One for kudos, as this One is the One who perhaps is and has experienced a life that can be, in part, described by that saying, ‘truth is stranger than fantasy’.

Evolution of Scripture Interpretation

Today, followers of Christ are beginning to realise the importance regarding acts of unity, friendship and love. Accordingly, accordingly, many followers are working ecumenically towards a more uniform and commonsense approach to Scripture interpretation that is essential for harmony and the progressive unification between and within churches and denominations, both Christian and non-Christian based. But it would be unrealistic to ever expect a unanimous, complete and perfect understanding of Scripture interpretation. However, there can be healthy discussions and outcomes from diversity and Christ's immediate followers and apostles did not get it 'right' much of the time.

The early Christians kept developing their interpretation of theology through continual discussions, disagreements and convened Councils. With the changing contemporary issues experienced today and as the world strives to become more civilized and developed, we realise that the understanding and application of the moral and spiritual principles stated in Scripture need to be continually developed, refined and rearticulated through time in light of continuing demands and challenges that the evolving world continues to throw up. For example, we will not find in the Bible any specific moral codes prohibiting slavery, which the so-called 'developing' and 'civilized' world has unfortunately encouraged over the last few hundred years. Instead, in Ephesians 6:5-7 we read, how slaves are instructed to obey their masters. But if the new law of relational love and compassion of, "doing to others as you would have them do to you" (which we will discuss later), had been acknowledged and adhered to by the societal perpetrators of these activities this abominable treatment and abuse from slavery by one human against another might have been prevented. Incidentally, Pope John Paul II apologised on behalf of the Church (and Christians) for turning their back on the millions of African people who through mistreatment by slavery endured great suffering and premature death throughout the centuries.

This exploration of Scripture interpretation may be acutely considered by some fundamentalists and others to be at worst, heretical and blasphemous, and at best, somewhat atypical and non-traditional, although it is essentially an objective, considered, practical

and realistic academic approach. This measured and researched approach to Scripture interpretation is an especially poignant, realistic and pragmatic procedure reflecting the conception, written genre, cultural context and progression of ancient religious writings. We will continue to use these tools of interpretation for reading and understanding Scripture in the search for the fragility of human origins and delicate spiritual dimensions, and in so doing, perhaps learn more about primary human instincts, attitudes, goals, desires, needs, rights and responsibilities both psychologically and spiritually.

The Human Spiritual Journey

As humans, selfishness, greed, arrogance and pride put aside, we are by virtue of our make-up ultimately striving for personal improvement and betterment on both an intellectual and spiritual plane. The idea of attaining intellectual and spiritual perfection is impossible but nonetheless such a vision guides and draws us towards and up the path of self-improvement and personal achievement. Having said this, it is psychologically and spiritually important for us not to personally carry the burdens of the requirements of perfection, as described, prescribed, and portrayed, in the interpretation of aspects of Scripture. In particular, this notion relates in origin to the well-known and famous story in Genesis of the Bible, of Adam and Eve's "fall from grace." Having once been perfect in 'The Garden of Eden' and then having permanently fallen from grace through imperfection, it is impossible for us to regain that unblemished status and state of perfect perfection we may now feel we need to strive towards. To try and endure the harsh personal strive towards the practically impossible steep psychological slope and spiritual climb back up the slippery ladder of illusionary perfection to re-attain that, which is written we were once said to have owned and been.

To personally strive towards the impossible ideas and images of behaviours identified by the meaning of the word 'perfection' as described before "the fall" of Adam and Eve can be nothing but psychologically and spiritually torturous. This is, to strive towards the imaginary place believed to have once been and lived, without the obstacles characterized by the human condition of potential imperfection that essentially encompasses the reality of Self and Self being human, the reality of Self's humanness and the reality of

humanity per se, which humans, by nature, can rationally be defined.

It is important, as psycho/ spiritual human beings, that we can start our personal and spiritual journey afresh as newly born babes in the world. Rather than having to carry upon our shoulders the horrendous burden of the depressing story of Adam and Eve's 'roller coaster' behaviour from perfection to imperfection, from hero to zero, and the subsequent predicament of life riddled with pain as a just consequence for such 'inhuman' impetuous and instinctive behaviour. By reading Scripture in a real, authentic, and meaningful way, we can perhaps view the story of Adam and Eve and the Garden of Eden metaphorically if as an ideal archetype to achieve. An ideal archetype, to strive towards, mediated through the fog of human imperfection and experience, as an ideal ahead on the horizon, as a place to aspire and perhaps one day achieve. A place driven and permeated with relational love to move towards rather moving past and behind, as if a bridge burning never to be extinguished nor rebuilt, but only to be gazed at in the rear view mirror as just a vision, something special and unique that was once, but which will never again be. Adam and Eve's Garden of Eden, perhaps just a place to be after anatomical death, a place we may call heaven or paradise, for Self as Spirit to reside.

Our desire for self-improvement may then be seen in a more realistic and achievable light. Instead of starting on the back-foot with the burden of having once been perfect and playing catch up, we can now start from scratch, from the beginning, albeit with the human condition of potential sinfulness and imperfection. We can aspire to climb the 'rocky' mountains and overcome these obstacles and move towards the goodness of love and forgiveness for Self and others as being the spiritual and psychological implements to use to achieve our goals. To then, ultimately savor the glowing and warm consciousness of emotions and sensations that our personal mastery over these spiritual and psychological accomplishments and achievements will invoke within us.

This realistic notion of humankind originating from a base of imperfection compliments and supports the scientific evidence - explored later - describing humans having evolved directly from the animal world of Apes. Humans therefore carry within them, through genetic inheritance, animal instincts such as fear, control, aggression, sex drive and the need for food, water and shelter, but also through the

spiritual and transcendent nature of predetermined evolution, humans carry with them the acquired invisible constructs of consciousness, intellect, cognition, emotion, personality and freewill. The invisible constructs of Self's consciousness, intellect, emotion and cognition can either develop through choice and/or environment into particular attitudes, values and beliefs that shape a personality manifest as depraved and perverted 'animal like' behaviours. Or these spiritual constructs can instead again through personal choice or the mix of personal choice and environment set humans apart from the animal kingdom with thoughts, emotions, values, attitudes and behaviours that resemble an increased sense of awareness in terms of a personally 'civil', spiritual and moral accountable behaviour towards Self and others.

CHAPTER 14

‘PHYSICAL’ AND SPIRITUAL WORLDS

Visible and Invisible Worlds
Think of Absolutely Nothing
Humankind in the Creator’s Image and Likeness
Why Do We Exist
Learning from Experience
Humans Potential for Relational ‘Love’
Possibility of Life after Death
Possibility of Multiple Worlds
Living the Gift of Life to the Full
Never Too Late
The Sanskrit Proverb (Veda)

Visible and Invisible Worlds

Having come this far in the existential search, we may have found some questions answered. We may have decided to consider that through natural revelation in science and creation and in human reason and logic combined with a reflective introspective discerning intuitive spirit, that a ‘God’ or Creator, might indeed exist. We now might want to know why we were created in the first place, the purpose for our lives in this world, and why we would deserve eternal life in a place called ‘heaven’. Heaven, a place where infinite and unparalleled knowledge, compassion and happiness may reside.

As we read on remember the term physical and tangible is a term used that we know refers to the structures of atom-energy. And that the non-physical refers to non-atom spirit-energy. Both are forms of energy, but different in their unique ways. Let us look at the two dimensions of reality. Firstly, the finite ‘physical’, tangible, mortal of the structured atom-energy world we live in as categorized by the existence of our ‘physical’ body and the visible world around us including atom-energies that we cannot see, such as gases. The physical world of which the body and brain are apart embodies the

infinite and invisible spirit and personality, which encapsulates and processes consciously, cognitively and emotionally the experiences of both the visible and invisible worlds around us. Secondly, the infinite, spiritual, immortal, intangible, and personal world of consciousness, thoughts and emotions, attitudes and beliefs that we can't touch or see, but which we vividly experience as inherently and intrinsically a part of Self's Being, interacting and responding to the world, and which also informs Self of who and what Self is. This also includes that small little voice and the voices we hear inside, which we talk to and which talk to us, which talk to our unique being and personhood. These voices within Self, within our being are the voices of Self's Self, of Self's conscience and spirit, which we listen to and argue with as we reflect on our experiences and consider the decisions we might make from the available choices we may have.

To understand the finite and mortal world of 'physical' creation and the infinite immortal world of the spiritual creation it would be helpful to identify and distinguish between these two dimensions of reality. There is a distinction between the finite and seen visual worlds of existence, which we experience, and the infinite and unseen invisible world of existence, that we also experience. The distinction between the atom-energies of the 'physical' as apposed to the world of spirit-energy helps us to understand the complexity of the spiritual Self that exists, through the interaction and interface of both atom structures and spirit-energy. We need to mentally separate and individually explore and reflect on these two dimensions. These dimensions both coexist and function with, and in, Self and each of us simultaneously and symbiotically, until the day comes when the invisible personality and spirit are released from the atom-energy structure of the brain at the 'death' or restructuring of atom-energy of the 'physical' body.

Think of Absolutely Nothing

If we think back to before the 'big bang', when time, the universe, and space were not. When and where there was no material existence, it would seem logical to think that there must have been nothing, that absolutely nothing ever existed before the 'big bang' and subsequent evolution of the universe. But if there had always been nothing before the 'big bang' then there could never ever be now

something. However, and indeed, the meaning of the word 'nothing' is a difficult concept to imagine, to imagine absolutely nothing, to imagine the thought of no time, no 'physical' entity, no universe, no dark mass of space, no vacuum and no particles, to think of nothing and therefore to think of no existence whatsoever. Indeed, do we even know what nothing is? Do we even know how to define nothing? Is the reality of nothing even possible because there is indeed something? Now that we experience something, could there ever, ever, have been nothing? Can the meaning of the word 'nothing,' be defined as a verb, adjective or noun? We can do nothing, but we are still doing something. We may be sometimes described and judged by others as worthless and of 'nothing', but we are still very much something. However, is and was there ever, 'absolutely nothing'? Before we were born we were nothing, but still something existed for us to be born. Can we comprehend the concept of there being 'absolutely nothing' having ever existed? And if nothing did ever exist, would this in fact be, by definition, the nature of something? Or wouldn't this be the nature of something? Can nothing be something? Is it true that nothing, per se, meaning absolutely nothing, could ever exist, or could not ever exist?

This 'nothing' is a difficult concept to think about or imagine, because being alive in this world and therefore experiencing something other than nothing, experiencing existence itself, and existence in Self and others, defies Self to then think of nothing as a reality. The reality of 'Something' is defined as either 'physical' or invisible thought. When Self is asleep and unconscious this may be thinking about nothing although science suggests brain waves exist whilst still one is unconsciously asleep. Self perhaps cannot think of nothing while Self is indeed conscious and therefore thinking of something. This is, Self thinking about nothing is Self thinking about something, because 'nothing' does not exist in terms of conscious thought. So is it even possible for Self to conceive of a material or spiritual reality that is nothing? These mental conceptualisations of nothing must somewhat contradict and frustrate the idea and image we may have had about there ever being in existence 'nothing'. Nothing, Nothing, Nothing. Can the concept of Nothing, even be defined as existing, as an existence? The concept of the word nothing, generated by the meaning of the word nothing to this mind is one which is impossible to comprehend and even grapple with.

The intrinsic difficulty in thinking about the concept and reality of nothing may be in part due to the reality that there has always been something. Indeed, due to the possibility of the reality that in fact there has always been something in existence. The reality of this something may not be conceivably conceptualised in terms of the 'something' that Self experiences in this world, but instead, the reality of a something that always was. And the reality of a something that always will be. So the fact that we cannot clearly define and comprehend the reality of the meaning of what is represented by the word 'nothing' before the Universe, as we know it, was created, may be because there has always been a something. Because perhaps there has always been in existence something, or a 'something', or perhaps there has never been a time and place where nothing existed.

Of course, from a human perspective 'nothing' must mean no time, no space and no place, because time, space and place is defined by humans, as something. But if we could think of 'nothing' and fully comprehend and rationalize the meaning of this word in the context of human life and the beginning of creation, then it must be easier to think and believe that there must have been always something. There could at no time ever been a nothing for the something to exist, which humans experience as their reality, because something cannot be produced from nothing. The reality of the something that existed before the reality of human experience and creation, may understandably conceivably be, conceptualized and experienced as incomprehensible. The something that existed before the reality of human experience and creation, may be explained by the existence of a Creator, or a 'God'. If we could scientifically and conceptually comprehend that a nothing could exist before the reality of human experience and creation, we could then conceive a reality without a Creator or a 'God', because if there was at sometime, nothing, then there would be no need for the reality of the existence of a Creator or a 'God'. But because we cannot think of 'nothing,' and something cannot come from nothing then this 'something' may be the partial existence and definition of the profile and personality of a Creator or a 'God'.

So if there was nothing prior to the existence of human beings being a reality of the existence of the Universe, if nothing existed before creation, how then could the universe be created, how could creation be created, how could humans exist, how could existence

exist itself? If nothing existed before the reality of creation, if there was absolutely a nothing before the something, if there was absolutely nothing before creation, then indeed, would it not make sense that there could be no 'existence' as we know it today? But as we experience with Self's eyes, with Self's senses, and Self's intellect, the reality of Self and the reality of creation, perhaps we are experiencing the results and outcome of creation from the Creator. That is, a Creator who has created 'physical' atom-energy dimensions born to exist from without, a place where time and space exist as a 'physical' frame to place within the atom-energy of creation, including a human body that embodies the spirit and personality of Self.

But as we've learnt through science, this created universe must be finite, it must have an end, we ourselves have a 'physical' end, where we die through accident or illness or through old age. We have read about the discovery in science, where the Sun will 'blow up', disintegrating by its own volition, on its 'use by date,' after burning all its fuel, without further heat and energy, in about 5,000 million years time. These are characteristics of the scientific laws of nature.

Perhaps herein also lays a paradoxical enigma that limits human ability to believe in the existence of a 'God', and one of the obstacles to a categorical, or even conditional belief, in the existence of a Creator or 'God'. That is, the seemingly obvious contradiction to the laws of nature as we know them today. For the very existence of a 'God' to exist, who cannot be defined by the laws of nature as we know them to be, must be defined as something out side the laws of nature, perhaps defined as an invisible spirit, immortal and infinite. Yes, the Creator, the designer and manufacturer of a finite material world, but also the designer and manufacturer of an invisible intangible spiritual world of consciousness, thought and emotion, is likely a Creator who must always have been infinite for these entities to exist. Yes, a Creator who is infinite yet, who created something finite, whilst also being and creating something infinite. But if Self and Self's consciousness and personality, and thoughts and emotions, etcetera, can be considered to be invisible and intangible and thus, spirit, immortal and infinite, then Self may understand the possibility of how a Creator may also be invisible, spiritual, eternal and immortal.

Indeed there may be some truth in a 'God', in a Creator, who has been spoken of by theologians and philosophers as, "that which nothing greater can be thought", and who is omnipotent (all powerful), omniscient (all knowing) and benevolent (all good). For it is argued, but difficult to mentally conceptualize, and thus conceive, that there must be neither nothing before 'God', nor nothing after 'God', because 'God' always was, and always will be. As 'God' has also been spoken of throughout time, as the Alpha and Omega, as the Beginning and the End, as the First and the Last, and as the Was, the Is and the Will Be.

Humankind in the Creator's Image and Likeness

It is a likely possibility that the Creator became human through the birth or incarnation of His son, Jesus Christ. That God, in part, became human to save the world from itself and to teach humans how to live, to prove ancient Scripture correct and, to prove that humans, were made in the Creator's image and likeness. Thus to be made in God's image is also to believe that we are spirit, infinite and immortal. This concept can potentially be explained by the reality of Self's invisible consciousness, cognitions, emotions and personality. These we experience but can't visibly see. And through these invisible and intangible constructs of spirit and consciousness there is the potential for Self, being made with the characteristics of intrinsic personal integrity, manifest as a conscious, independent and sovereign being, to also be immortal. Self, a conscious, independent and sovereign being who lives forever, who lives eternally, between, without and within the genesis and essence of the Creator's mystical relational love.

So if we were to ask Self the question, "What's at the end of the universe as we know it" but to only answer, "a wall, or a dark place, or a space, or an infinite vacuum or nothing". Would we not be answering without any conviction whatsoever, would we not be answering a question with a question? But the reality of this matter, is that before the Universe existed there was no Earth, no movement, no time, and no space as humans understand these terms in the universe. There was absolutely nothing in the terms and definitions of what we humans perceive to experience here in this world. Indeed, it is difficult to conceive that there was nothing before the Universe, just as it is difficult to conceptualise that the universe does not continue

forever, because perhaps there has to be something before the Universe, and because perhaps nothing 'physical' can continue and exist forever, particularly in its present atom-energy state and beyond.

Nothing physical, 'physical' defined as the structure and functions of atom-energy we see in different forms around us and being that which makes up the universe, by the rules of nature, will not exist forever. Since the beginning of the 'Big Bang', since the conception of the universe, the universe has been evolving within itself, whilst also expanding outwards. So humans naturally, try and imagine the concept of the notion that the universe can expand indefinitely, and that for the universe to expand indefinitely then the universe must be infinite, continuing outwards in all directions forever and ever. But before the universe's conception there was nothing but, say the dimension of the Spirit world. If the created universe is expanding outwards at this very moment in time, what then is it expanding into, if before the creation of the universe there was nothing? Is there a moving wall between the world of the created universe and the world of the Creator/ Spirit, a 'wall' of time and space that is pushed outwards as the universe expands? This image of a moving wall between the two different worlds or dimensions of the universe and the Creator's/ Spirit world could be a useful metaphor in describing the reality of the I world in relation to the possibility of the existence of an alternative spirit world. And we could go even further and say there is no wall, no wall but instead, the alternative dimensions of both 'physical' and spiritual worlds, together interactive and interwoven. One within the other and vice versa as the Spirit of Self and Consciousness use interactively the vehicle of the brain to exist on this planet, in this world and universe.

The something, that existed before the universe was created, is perhaps something we may call the Creator and the Creator's/ God's 'world', and all that entails the Creator's world. And if the Creator's world can then be intellectually considered to have always been, then God's world can then also be intellectually considered to always be. Indeed, God's world could be a multi-dimensional, multi-level world where the Earth's 'dead humans' now continue to still exist as humans, as a culmination of Self's immortal Self, Bing, Spirit and Personality, experiencing the acceptance, compassion and magnificence of the Creator and the personalities and relationships of other Self's and each other. In earthly terms perhaps being in God's

world means being able to pass through 'physical' objects made of atom-energy, and move at speeds greater than thought or light. So in the world that we know exists from experience, there is space and time, space and time with length, depth and breadth, an existence made up of atom-energy but also spirit-energy. Where structures and functions of atom-energy, like the human body are able to encapsulate and embody the invisible constructs of Self of thoughts and emotions, values, attitudes and personalities, being the atom-less spirit-energy of humans. The world of the structure and functions of atom-energy where the Self's spirit can reside, grow, experience and exist, until the Self's body – atom-energy - is spent through its change in structure and function and the unique independent sovereignty of the Self's consciousness and personality sent unfettered to its next destination and place of living.

Thus, there structures and functions of atom-energy, and the invisible atom-less spiritual-energy of the soul, the spirit and the personality, with its thoughts, feelings, desires and self-awareness that we cannot see yet experience. These invisible human entities of Self could be said to be part of the constructs of the spiritual world of humans, reflecting in essence, the image – albeit invisible - of the Creator. So there is the infinite, invisible and immortal world that perhaps always has been and always will be, and the visible, finite and material world of atom-energy we are born into. And so it could be said that the universe, the material world of time and space, which the body, personality and spirit live in, is suspended like a fish within a fish bowl, within a room within a house, within a galaxy within a universe, all within another dimension, another invisible world. Another world and dimension synonymous with our experience of Self and consciousness.

Consciousness, the soul and spirit, the ability to possess invisible thoughts and emotions the Self and humans experience, have transcended from another world, created from another dimension, but now exist on Earth as if within a sub world, situated within a larger and incredibly different invisible dimension as that world belonging to the Creator. Our emotions and thoughts, our spirit and soul live within a visible world, but also exist in a world without tangible confines and definition, a metaphysical world where spiritual osmosis and percolation between the created and the Creator prevails as a matter of natural course. So there is the infinite invisible spiritual

world that exists both within and beyond the 'physical' and visible world - the essence of our being - and there is the finite, visible and 'physical' world that we, being spirit and body exist within. Both worlds created by the Creator where one exists within the Creator's invisible infinite world. Where together one's 'physical' anatomy/body and invisible spirit and personality reside. It seems that humans are from, and exist, because of the integration and combination of both 'physical' and spiritual worlds, being divinely designed and ordered. We exist now, we exist today, we exist as both body and soul from the two dimensions of reality from the infinite, invisible and spiritual, to the finite, visible and physical.

Why Do We Exist?

How can we answer these questions, 'why do we exist, why were we made and what is the purpose of life'? How can we understand and explain the reality of humans to be created and so to exist, to live here on Earth from conception through to adulthood, to experience the pain of suffering, and the joy of happiness, and then to finally die. Perhaps we can answer this difficult question with another philosophical question. Suppose we now decide that we believe in a 'God', in a 'God' that created all that exists within the universe. Now suppose if the Creator had willed us to be with Him, to be in heaven instantly, from the time of our conception, to be in paradise, to be in a place overflowing with the indescribable feelings of unconditional mystical relational love, happiness, mercy and compassion. Could He then say to us, "Now enjoy My Fellowship, My Relationship, My Energy, My Mystical Relational Love, My Forgiveness, My Knowledge, and My Happiness", with us feeling and knowing that we knew anything about what a loving relationship required and represented. Or knowing the trials and tribulations of relationships, or knowing what relational love and forgiveness was, or indeed even knowing who we were, let alone feeling as if we deserved such a place of paradise. Or us knowing and being conscious of anything about feelings such as the emotional pain of anger, or the emotional happiness of joy that we experience through our response to the stimulation of our cognitions and emotions from the stimulus of living life in the world? Or of Self knowing anything about Self knowing Self as a unique, independent and sovereign Being. No, we would not

have a knowledge and understanding of Self, or of relationships, or of love and forgiveness, nor hate, deceit, greed, selfishness, anguish and anger or the trials, tribulations and joys of personal achievements and relationships.

We would be emotionally and spiritually unaware, immature, bankrupt and barren to the power of our thoughts, feelings and behaviours. We would be emotionally and spiritually unaware of how these experiences can impact on Self and others and of the power of the thoughts, feelings and behaviours chosen by individuals, groups, communities and countries that men's and women's happiness or suffering are often predicated on.

Learning from Experience

By living this sometimes difficult and harsh life on Earth in the best possible way we can learn to grow emotionally and cognitively, to develop skills and shape our personality, acknowledging our weaknesses improving on them and building upon our strengths. We can learn, to consciously experience the feelings and thoughts of love, anger, and anxiety, etcetera. We can learn from failures, mistakes, successes and tribulations and from sorrows, joys and indeed all of the conscious emotions and cognitions that humans encounter within the dynamics of living life. We can learn to survive the days that are not so good, gaining inner strength from this survival, learning to enjoy more the days that are better. If we are destructive against Self and others, we can turn this around by learning to choose to apologize to others, and we can choose to forgive others' whilst accepting ours and others' imperfections. From the mental stress of antagonism and ill will towards others we can learn to become a more generous spirit manifest in choosing the path of compassion and reconciliation. From the more difficult experiences in life that we encounter we can learn to accept the 'good' times as well as the not so good. We can learn from the destructive powers of our actions and behaviours, emotions and thoughts to be responsible and accountable in our relationships with Self and others.

After encountering the myriad of painful and joyful experiences and, when our time here on Earth was over, could we then ask, ask...? When our earthly 'physical' existence is extinguished and the time for the next life begins, when the time to meet the Maker face

to face, spirit to spirit, and when meeting ‘God’ in His world is imminent, could we then ask:

“What is this place of paradise?”
And not know and understand it.

“What is this place of beauty?”
And not know and understand it.

“What is this place of happiness and joy?”
And not know and understand it.

“What is this place of mercy and justice?”
And not know and understand it.

“What is this place of love and forgiveness?”
And not know and understand it.

“What is this place of kindness and compassion?”
And not know and understand it.

“What is this place of friendship in relationships?”
And not know and understand it.

Could we then turn and ask:

“How can we exist in a place of paradise such as this despite human imperfections” and not answer and be told, “Yes”?
And could we ask not knowing the answer to:

“Are we unique, independent, self-determining, discerning and sovereign beings with free will and choice”? And not be ignorant, but know and understand when we’ve experienced in our lives on Earth, moments and times of accountability and responsibility or lack of, for our personal actions, decisions and behaviours.

Humans Potential for Relational ‘Love’

Indeed, we would now be emotionally and intellectually adequate to appreciate, through Self’s conscious self-awareness, the

joys and sufferings of life and relationships. We would be so much more able to appreciate the possible wonders of paradise and the potential unconditional acceptance and compassion of the Creator. And don't be too worried, don't beat up on yourself if you feel you have consciously and voluntarily or involuntarily chosen to do harm or wrong to Self and others, because this is where the Creator's mercy and justice - through the life and death of Christ - takes precedence over all else. It is the author's emphatic and unequivocal belief that there comes a time in everyone's life where we all have a chance to make amends in this life, to start afresh, to put behind us any suffering we have caused others, to move on and begin a new life in relational acceptance, love, compassion and reconciliation. Maybe that time is right, right now, at this very moment. But also for people who for some reason are unable to make the real changes, that are unable to live in and with relational love, compassion and reconciliation, so there will be a time when everyone has a chance to make amends when face to face with 'God' the Creator.

These personal amendments in the next life, are possibly conducted through the processes of spiritual and personal purification and refinement, which may essentially include and involve Self's assessment and reflection on and of Self's life. This personal purification process the author believes, is in part, about consciously experiencing any 'physical' or emotional pain we have caused others to suffer, and which allows us to become real, authentic and better persons, this is, improved spirits/personalities. For we are a people defined by the conscious awareness of our personality, spirit and soul manifest as an expression of our particular thoughts, emotions and actions.

However, and more importantly, it is not so much a question of whether we deserve to live in an 'after life- in 'heaven' and 'paradise' - or not, but rather, perhaps a fact that we were made for both this world and an after life.

The meaning of the word love in relation to the Creator's potential love for the created is obviously complex. The meaning of the Creator's 'love' for the created may be described better through the terms 'mystical' or 'mysterious relational love'. The Creator's potential mystical or mysterious relational love for the created is indeed a phenomenon that is partially experienced within aspects of

human love, but which must be, by definition, for humans, not unequivocally and transparently comprehensible.

For the Creator is mysterious, but through the life of Christ the 'Creator' may in part, be described as the essence of unconditional relational love. Yes, the Creator's relational Love may be unconditional. This is, the Creator may exhibit and express relational love without conditions. That is, 'God' does not love, per se, because one has or has not thought, felt and behaved in this particular way, or in that particular way. You may be wondering how God's love can be unconditional if the Creator doesn't receive our love back in return, and/or if we choose to transgress against Self and others through the infliction of the burden of pain imposed from a personal attitude of vitriol, vindictiveness, destructiveness and hatred.

This interesting concept whereby the Creator's love for the transgressor is still unconditional can best be explained by the terms "unilateral" and "bilateral" relationships between the Creator and Self. For the people in the world who don't know the Creator, who don't understand the creator, who transgress against the Creator's creation, who have never heard of the Creator, then the Creator's relational love for them is what is termed unilateral relational love. That is, one-way unconditional relational love from the Creator to them. But the Creator's relational presence, compassion and acceptance for and over them, is highly significant. However, a relationship that is two-way, that is, some kind of personal intimate, private and transcendent relationship between the Creator and Self, and Self and the Creator, has the capacity for mysterious refinement and development.

This two-way relationship may grow and develop between two beings, between two spirits, between the Creator and Self as Self chooses to respond to and reciprocate the Creator's relationship for and with Self. This potential and voluntary inter-relationship between God and humans turns God's unilateral love for humans into a two-way relationship between the Creator and the created. The Self, the created, a being created with consciousness, with sovereign independence, with personality, with uniqueness and with freewill, and so a voluntary relationship between the Creator and the created may be established and termed a bilateral relationship.

This bilateral relationship is a relationship between the Creator and the created. This bilateral relationship may sometimes be based on, and expressed, through anger, disbelief and frustration, etcetera.

Or this relationship may sometimes be based on, and expressed, through mystical relational love, understanding, acceptance and respect. This intimate and mysterious relationship between the Creator and the created, is expressed and identified by and through thoughts, emotions, behaviours and contents of speech, that do not control, coerce or suffocate the one, or the other. This is a relationship that is alive, real and voluntary, a relationship driven by informed knowledge, freewill, choice and trust, rather than a relationship driven by fear or the threat of punishment and/or hell.

Possibility of Life after Death

Perhaps we can now begin to comprehend a concept of the meaning of the word heaven, a place for us of joyful paradise in eternity. The fact that we have been brought into this world, and are able to reflect on our Self, and Self's experiences in this amazing world with all its miracles and wonders, perhaps allows us to conceive and logically reason that it is possible to also imagine experiencing another amazing world. Experiencing another unbelievable phenomena of the personality, spirit and soul, a place of immortality, a place of infinity, a place in paradise where we, spirit and personality, reside when our body (anatomy) dies. The 'physical' body is the structure with functions that has allowed us to live and interact in the 'physical' world, which also includes interacting with the non-atom spiritual energy of others. Yes an after-life. We might say, but it's natural living in this world and it would be ridiculous to believe in another world and life such as an 'after life'. But we are individually special and unique beings, with consciousness, intellect, thoughts, freewill and emotions, and look where we live, on this temporary and relatively fickle planet called Earth. Is living on this planet we call Earth, is living on a suspended round rock ball only 8 thousand miles in diameter, 24 thousand miles in circumference, with a stratosphere of only 25 miles before space begins, covered in water, grass, vegetation, mountains, sand, buildings and people, floating around the depths of inner and outer space, really that natural? Does this scenario of reality even make sense, or have we just become conditioned, familiar and used to it, perhaps even taking it for granted?

If we were to close our eyes and imagine we did not exist. If we were to close our eyes and imagine we had not yet been born, as

was the actual case a few years ago, before we were born. And then imagine that we were to suddenly exist, to suddenly appear today in modernity, as adults, to perceive the stars, moon, sun, trees, grass, mountains, sea, lakes, animals, horses, elephants, swans and other people, etcetera, wouldn't we be absolutely amazed, astounded, bewildered, and shocked at the sight and vision before our eyes? Perhaps we have forgotten, or never realized or never had time to reflect and think about how miraculous and incredible creation is. Is it so incomprehensible? Is it so 'wacky'? Is it so incredulous? Is it so ridiculous to believe in the possibility of a God, in the possibility of a Creator, and an eternal after life?

Possibility of Multiple Worlds

Is there more than one world? Are there more worlds than the world we live in? Have we experienced other worlds other than the one we live in? Is there another world when we die? In exposing such acrobatic difficulties of the intellectual and cognizant mind we can perhaps open the mind's eye to the possibility of another world existing, a world of infinity, and immortality, and the existence of an afterlife, a life after death. The possibility of multiple worlds is exemplified, when we contemplate in reflective retrospection the 'worlds' we already know that have, do, and do not exist. We know of the world before we were conceived, the world of darkness, unconsciousness and nonexistence, a world where we could not conceive the existence of another world. We know of these 'worlds' because we know now that at some time we did not exist. We know of the world that did not exist before we were born. We know of the world of the womb, the 'world' of anatomical embryonic growth prior to the world we now live in, a world of the womb where we could not conceive of the existence of another world that we now live in. We know of the world we now exist, the world of consciousness, emotions and thoughts, of behaviours and actions, a world where it is also mentally taxing to conceive of the existence of any another world. I would like to share with you another thought provoking analogy by an unknown author, which again graphically reflects the need to overcome the obstacles and difficulties we may have in thinking and imagining anything else other than the concept of the real time experience of our existence in this world. And alludes to the

possibilities of the existence of other dimensions other than the one we experience in the here and now.

Once upon a time twin girls, were conceived in the same womb. Seconds, minutes, hours passed as the two dormant lives developed. The spark of life glowed until it fanned fire with the formation of their embryonic brains. With their developing and simple brains came feeling, and with feelings, perception of surroundings, of each other and of Self and when they perceived the life of each other and their own life, they knew that life was good. And they laughed and rejoiced: the one saying, "Lucky are we to have been conceived and to have this world ", and the other chiming, blessed the Mother who gave us this life and each other". Each budded and grew arms and fingers, lean legs and stubby toes. They stretched their lungs, churned and turned in their newfound world.

They explored their world, and in it found the life cord that gave them life from the precious Mother's blood. So they sang "How great is the love of the Mother that she shares all she has with us! And they were pleased and satisfied with their lot. Weeks passed into months, and with the advent of each new month, they noticed a change in each other and each began to see change in herself. "We are changing ", said the one, "What does it mean?" "It means", replied the other, "that we are drawing near to birth". An unsettling chill crept over the two, and they both feared, for they knew that birth meant leaving their entire world behind. Said the one, "Were it up to me I would live here forever." "We must be born", said the other. "It has happened to all others who were here. "For indeed there was evidence of life there before, as the Mother had borne others. "But might not there be a life after birth"? "How can there be life after birth", cried the one, "do we not shed our life cord and also the blood tissues? And have you ever talked to one that has been born? Has anyone ever re-entered the womb after birth? No"! She fell into despair, and in her despair she moaned, "If the purpose of conception and all our growth is that it be ended in birth, then truly our life is absurd. Resigned to despair, the one stabbed the darkness with her unseeing eyes and as she clutched her precious life cord to her chest said, "If this is so, and life is absurd, then there really can be no Mother." "But there is a Mother, protested the other. Who else gave us nourishment and our world?" "We get our own nourishment, and our world has always been here. And if there is a Mother, where is she? Have you ever seen

her? Does she ever talk to you? No! We invented the Mother because it satisfied a need in us. It made us feel secure and happy”.

Thus while one raved and despaired, the other resigned herself to birth, and placed her trust in the hands of the Mother. But together they feared what they did not know. Hours ached into days, and days fell into weeks. It came to pass that they were born into light. They coughed out fluid and gasped their first breath of dry air, and when they were sure that they had been born, they opened their eyes. Seeing for the first time, they found themselves cradled in the warm love of the Mother! They lay open-mouthed, awe-struck before the great beauty and truth they could not hoped to have known.

Living the Gift of Life to the Full

While we're thinking and reflecting on this thought provoking and intellectual analogy of the possibility of other world's existing other than the one we experience now and in real time, it might be wise and prudent for us to take hold of our senses and contemplate the following. Think about it, if we were now dead, if we had now left this Earth and had passed over to the other side, and it was now possible that we are able to judge and reflect on our earthly existence from a heavenly perspective, as we may well do when our time on Earth does come to a close. Would we be proud and satisfied with all we had accomplished or not accomplished, would we be proud and satisfied of our choices, beliefs and decisions we had made or not made? Would we be proud of the way we had informed Self about important issues? Would we have wished we had done things differently, changed particular behaviours and changed particular feelings and thoughts about Self and others?

On this sobering thought on the possible future thoughts and feelings Self may have if Self reflects upon Self's past thoughts, feelings and behaviours of Self by collapsing time when and if Self does pass to the other side. And, assess and decides that Self has not lived life as well as Self feels Self could have lived, now is Self's chance to change these things, if Self so wishes and desires to do so. Now is our chance to live the gift of life the best way we know how, to do the best we can with what we have, to live life to our fullest potential whatever this may mean to us. Life is indeed a gift. Life is the gift of awareness and consciousness of Self. Life is the gift of

living. Life is the gift of potential knowledge and potential love, and no matter what our place in life is, life gives the privilege of challenges and self-awareness of Self's strengths and weaknesses.

So living the gift of life to the full may include the virtues of living life with love, value, respect and acceptance of and for Self, so that Self may love, value, respect and accept others as Self loves, values, respects and accepts Self. Living life to the full may include defining riches and wealth as part of the equation that does not include material and monetary possessions, but rather, defined as personal peace manifest through self-acceptance, respect and compassion for Self and others. Consistent research provides evidence that one's sense and perception of 'real' personal happiness is not related to, or predicated upon, one's occupational, financial, or material status. But that one's happiness is dependent upon one's inner sense of peace.

Living the gift of life to the full may mean enjoying whoever, or whatever you are, enjoying the moment, enjoying the here and now, enjoying whatever you are doing, wherever you are, whomever you are with. Living life to the full is about having time to sit quietly, time to meditate and reflect, and time to be quiet and peaceful or listening to the voice within. Living life to the full may also incorporate doing whatever is meaningful to Self, whatever is fun for Self, as driven by Self's unique passions, skills, talents, gifts and personality. Whether our intrinsic personal interests, desires, talents, gifts, skills and passions, as expressed in the hobbies and employment we choose. Whether it includes working in the parks, or on the roads, on building sites, at universities, as a home keeper, or in the hospitals, etcetera; if we are doing these with a generous, accepting and selfless disposition, as opposed to an arrogant, judgmental and selfish attitude at another's expense, we are surely living life to the fullest.

Although it should also be said and noted, that there should be no hierarchy of occupational, athletic, financial, religious or academic importance, prowess or status, that relates to a persons' intrinsic self-value and self-worth as a uniquely special being. Unfortunately, in many cultures and religions one's personal worth, self-esteem, self-value, integrity and inherent identity seems perceived to be predicated on one's particular occupational, athletic, financial, religious or academic position and status in society. Whereas the truth of the matter is that just being human should just be enough to be perceived as being unique and special. That just being, just existing, just being

and existing as a person, is essentially in itself, grounds for Self and others to treat Self with a genuine sense and practice of worth, value, acceptance and dignity.

Of course, all humans are imperfect with personal limitations, vulnerabilities and weaknesses and Psychological research suggests there is evidence that few people would satisfy all the criteria for being 'normal'. The spectrum of behaviours ranging from what seems completely normal to what is abnormal is present in almost everyone. But we should never be lulled into a false sense of personal security and self worth - that potentially exacerbates the maladaptive attitudes of pride and arrogance, and thus, inevitable abuse of others - because we might hold a perceived privileged, distinguished and/ or powerful status, role or position in a particular community or society.

A study at the University of Surrey showed many senior managers and executives, other 'professionals' not being excluded, outscore mental patients on histrionic (over dramatic in reaction or behaviour) or narcissistic (excessive self-admiration and self-centredness) behaviours and compulsive personalities. The study's researcher, Dr Katarina Fritzon, said these results were consistent with an earlier Canadian study that suggests the notion of the "successful" or 'high functioning psychopath' described as a personality disorder and characterised by antisocial behaviours. Who are without a sense of guilt and empathy or feelings for others, but masterful in charming and manipulation, and who can function unrecognised in society, and often holding positions of power, indeed thriving in 'high-powered' professions, such as Company Elected Officers CEO's and law enforcement officers for instance.

In living life to the full we are learning about Self, Self's weaknesses and Self's strengths, developing as thinking, feeling and behaving spiritual beings. Whilst, also contributing something valuable, however small it may be, however insignificant it may seem, to the quality of life for Self and others, at home, in society and in the community in which we live and participate.

Living life to the full can be totally justified by, just doing to others, as you would have them do to you. Live and let live. In living life to the full we are living life with vision and therefore hope, for where there is vision and hope, there is life. In living life to the full we are mastering and overcoming particular challenges, however insignificant they may seem. For example, we may experience

tremendous satisfaction in learning a new skill, or achieving a particular goal, or learning to live with a disability, or the pain of illness, or learning to master personal problems. These are the experiences of life, which can potentially give Self a sense of fulfillment, satisfaction, meaning and purpose to living life. You see, there is no specific, concrete and divine criteria for personal satisfaction and personal success, for each person, each individual is unique and special in their own right, in their own right, dignity and value as a human being.

When our time is up on this Earth, and we leave our dead bodies for the next world, we will most likely comprehensively reflect on the long or short, but temporary life, we have lived on this Earth. We will likely reflect on and assess the constructive and/or destructive personal thoughts, feelings, attitudes, values, behaviours and content of speech that we have contributed. And the measure we will use to ascertain and assess the personal success and the personal difference we have made on Earth will definitely not be based on how much money we have earned, or on what occupational status we have achieved, or on how many material possessions we have accumulated. The measure we will use to ascertain and assess the personal success and difference we have made on Earth, will most likely be based simply, on how well we have treated others. Has Self's personal pursuit of Self's passions, interests, aspirations, goals and achievements, whatever they may be, been mobilized and activated and/or completed and accomplished at the expense of the inferior quality and quantity of Self's treatment of others. Have we treated others as well as we ourselves would want to be treated? Ultimately, in living life to the full, we will be treating others as we ourselves would want to be treated, and as such, we are doing that for which we are intended. We are doing that for which we were made, and that is to learn to choose to be more compassionate towards others, including Self.

Never Too Late

But no one, not even the Creator, expects or requires perfection, as it's impossible to be perfect in an imperfect world. However, is it too much to ask and expect for Self to love and accept Self and others, to love and accept all our human brothers and sisters

whilst still on this planet? To have compassion for and accept Self and others before it's too late, before the body dies and the spirit leaves this Earth. We need to know we only have this one life, this one chance to live life here on Earth. Christ says, "Death comes like a thief at night" and the Chinese proverb states, "It is already later than you think". Indeed, life on Earth is not a rehearsal, but the real deal for each individual, life on Earth is an individual's one and only chance to live life as a human being encapsulated in a 'physical' body.

Indeed, we do not need to be rocket scientists to understand that in general we never know when, where, or how we will 'physically' depart from this earthly existence. There are many reports of unremarkable and remarkable experiences of patients who have been, pronounced clinically dead. These patients who have been termed 'clinically dead' have either experienced absolutely nothing whilst unconscious to those who have experienced what is called Near Death Experiences. The term 'clinically dead' is a medical term that describes a patient who is not dead but is unconscious, and being kept alive through the assistance of a life support machine. But the term 'clinically dead' is deceptive, as the patient who is 'clinically dead' is not actually dead but only unconscious, with a brain that is still alive and living. The brain is not dead in these 'clinically dead' cases, because once the brain does actually die through the lack of oxygen and nutrients carried by the blood supply no amount of resuscitation will revive that person's body. They are now more than 'clinically dead', they are now actually dead, without the hope of any medical revival.

Doctor Raymond Moody author of "Life after Life" (1975, 1988), said after interviewing thousands of people from unrelated cultures and countries purporting to have experienced near death experiences their stories of their "near death experiences" (NDE) were very similar which included experiences of viewing bright shafts of light, and unconditional love and compassion. They also describe how dramatically they have changed their lives after their amazing experience of experiencing the Creator's unconditional love and the sheer joy and happiness that the experience of the after life brought to them. Whilst patients who are 'clinically dead' and been given the gift of viewing the "other-side" and learning from this experience. These people believe that apart from personal awareness and knowledge, relational love, compassion and reconciliation in relation

to Self, and others, are the most important assets and qualities that can be accumulated here on Earth and taken with them when they finally leave their bodies and depart earth, passing over to the next world/life.

I would like to share with you a selection of prose written in 400 AD by Bishop Eusebius. He expresses eloquently his awe and struggle in coming to terms with the mysteries of life on Earth and the concept of eternity.

“What we call the present escapes more quickly than we can pronounce its name. It is not possible to grasp this time as the present. We either await the future, or look to the past, for the present forever slipping away is gone from us as quickly as we think of it. Thus eternity in its fullness cannot endure subjection to mortal reason, but refuses such slavery.”

“The periods of eternity are ageless and undying, its beginning and extent cannot be perceived by human reason, nor can its central point be grasped. It does not allow those who would wish to do so to seize with enquiring minds its present duration. With greater reason, neither the future nor the past can be comprehended, for one does not exist and has already passed by, while the other is not yet at hand and therefore does not yet exist.”

“The maker of earth has restricted the steadfast course of eternity by the four seasons of the year, ending the season of winter with the coming of spring and with equally matched balance marking the beginning of each annual cycle. He then crowns the eternal progress of time with the fruitfulness of spring and to that adds the heat of summer. He allows it a period of rest from labour and refreshes it with the season of autumn. Finally he changes the season by the onslaught of winter rains, bringing it as shining and sleek as an imperial steed refreshed by plentiful showers, to the porticoes of spring.”

The Sanskrit Proverb (Veda)

Look to this day,
For it is life,
The very life of life,

In its brief course lies all,
The realities and verities of existence,
The bliss of growth,
The splendour of action,
The glory of power,
For yesterday is but a dream,
And tomorrow is only a vision,
But today, well lived,
Makes every yesterday a dream of happiness,
And every tomorrow a vision of hope,
Look well, therefore, to this day.

This must be informed and eloquent advice for living life to the full.

Now let us summarize and recap on what we have explored and discussed up to this point. We may have once not "believed," not necessarily from not wanting to believe, but maybe because of the perceived less than truthful information which has been espoused. Often tainted by the credibility of those who purport to "know" 'The Force' and 'The Power' that we may understand as the Creator, and whom is named and labeled by many by the English word, "God". We may now have gained an insight into the complex writings and different perspectives on the interpretations and misinterpretations of the writings of Biblical Scripture and their meanings. We have explored and discussed the possibility of the existence of a Creator through the revelation of the many scientific "miracles" of creation in the universe.

We have explored and discussed the possibility of the existence of a 'God' through revelation of the gifts of reasoning and logical processing from some of the greatest philosophers. And which reasoning abilities and gifts, we all possess. We have walked in the cognitive footsteps of their logic, and learnt how these philosophers have rationalized the necessity for a Supreme Being, Power, Force and/ or Creator to exist, for creation and the universe itself to exist and perennially perpetuate until extinguished. And we have discussed the concepts of the temporary world of the 'physical', and the eternal 'world' or dimensions of the spiritual and transcendent world as a basis and foundation for human beings' reason for existence as the ultimate meaning of earthly life, living life to the full with the strong

possibility of an immortal afterlife.

The Creator's possible relationship with human beings, and how this relationship may have manifest its self in love and compassion exemplified through the Creator's incarnate (made human) Son, Jesus Christ. The person called Jesus Christ or Jesus of Nazareth who existed 2000 years ago and, believed to have taught human beings who God really is, and how He wishes humans to live life in the world today, hopefully is something we will continue to consider and reflect upon as we travel the journey of life in this world.

Do You Know Who I Have Become?

Do you know who I am?

You know who I am!

This is who I am

I am the person smelt from the fires of value judgements

I am the person forged by the hammers of criticism and barbs from imperfect beings

I am the person tempered by both heat and frosts of loneliness

I am the person galvanised from the trenches of wretchedness and desolation

I am the person strengthened from the pain and suffering of heartbreak

I am the person morphed from the transition of victim to survivor to hero

I am the person formed and moulded within the magical vastness of the cosmos

I am the person shaped and steered by an understanding of that which has always been, and always will be

I am the person who has become a social individual, and independent and sovereign being

I am the person who has learnt to live by their own truth

I am the person who fears not humankind or 'physical' death

I am the person trying to make a difference by doing things for the right reasons and be true to myself

.

THE RAINBOW

The complex and 'scientific' mechanisms of physics that facilitate and make possible the 'colours' of the Rainbow are classic examples of the magnificence and mystery of creation with its characteristics of design, order, plan diversity, and cause and effect. The Rainbow experience is a prime example of the notion behind the saying, "Things aren't always as they seem." We see the colours of the Rainbow reaching across the sky from one earthly point to the other and we perhaps wonder how this can be. Contemporary scientific research can now explain many wonders that were once a mystery. The reasons behind the colours that we see in the rainbow are described here. Raindrops, as they fall, act as tiny prisms, refracting (bending) and diffracting (separating) the light shining through them into long and short wavelengths of photons that in turn reveal the true essence of white light (electromagnetic energy) as different colours.

We see the world in colour, everything has colour. However, the perception that every object has a colour is an illusion as colour, per se, is not a quality or an attribute of any material or object. But colours of objects are caused by the different wavelengths of light that can be reflected by that particular material making up the object. The different colours of the Rainbow are the result of different sizes of wavelengths of light that can only reflect at certain angles as the sunlight shines through the raindrop. The remaining wavelengths of light that are unable to be reflected by that matter are absorbed by it and so unable to be registered as a stimulus on the retina - at the back of the eye - and processed by the optical area of the brain as a colour. The perception of colour, therefore, is created by electromagnetic energy made up of wavelengths of massless particles called photons, which are reflected by a particular material and perceived by us to be a particular colour such as red, green or blue, etc, upon the waves registration on the retina. The nerves in the retina turn these photons into electrical impulses, and subsequently, the neurological process in the brain, and the ultimate interpretation by Self. In this way we are able to see the different colours that make up light as expressed in the Rainbow,

when the different light waves are reflected or mirrored back to on the raindrop's inner surface through the physics of refraction and diffraction.

The rainbow's "arc" is produced by the angle of the Sun's electromagnetic visible wave-lengths entering the raindrop. Each band of colour occurs at a particular angle. For instance, we see the red band because all the points of the arc, measure about 42° from the line formed by the Sun's rays on the raindrop while the other colours occur at angles less than 42° from the Sun's rays. So the beautiful impression of the colours and forms caused by light passing through raindrops which we call the Rainbow and experienced in our skies, is perhaps a minute expression of the complexity and majesty of the design, order and substance of creation that combine physics and chemicals to make up the reality of the Universe as we understand it.

Back Cover Pictures

The Milky Way

The Milky Way is only one galaxy of about 100 billion galaxies in the universe. The Milky Way is the galaxy within which human beings reside. There are over 100 billion stars in the Milky Way, the Sun being one of those stars. The Milky Way is so vast that light, traveling at the speed of light, takes not 10 years, not 100 years, not 1,000 years, but 200,000 light years to traverse it!

The Star Betlegeux and the Sun

This picture demonstrates the enormous and immense size of some of the stars in the Galaxy of the Milky Way and Universe. This star is a super-giant called “Betlegeux” situated in the Orion Sword. Betlegeux has a diameter of 220 million miles and its size is seen here in relation to the Sun’s diameter of 1 million miles. The Sun has a diameter of 1 million miles and the Earth has a diameter of just 8 thousand miles.

The Rainbow

The Rainbow is an amazing reality exemplifying the wonderful and complex creations in the universe. The Rainbow, throughout time, has been regarded as magical and capturing the imagination of all peoples. We have the saying synonymous with the paradoxical enigma of such existence, “The pot of gold at the end of the Rainbow”. Perhaps the colours of the rainbow are symbolic and analogous to the beauty, strength and synergy of human diversity, illustrated by the electromagnetic spectrum, which creates light from its many diverse colours.

Planet Earth

The American astronaut James Erwin, said after viewing the Earth, the Moon, and the Galaxy simultaneously, as his

spacecraft traveled back to Earth between the depths of outer space and the Moon, that he had just seen the world as 'God' sees it, and that 'God' must love humans very much.

Snow Geese

Here is an example of one of the Creator's beautiful living creations. The swans (Snow Geese) of Hokkaido in northern Japan, are born in Siberia, but migrate every year to their island sanctuary in Japan, when the Russian winter becomes too severe. You can see how they use the snow blanket to keep themselves warm.

EVIDENCE
FOR
GOD:
AND THE
COMPLEXITY OF
LIFE, BELIEFS,
DEATH AND SELF

Volume 1
CONTENTS
Prefaces

| | |
|---|-----------|
| The Meaning of Life | 7 |
| The Insult of Blasphemy | 8 |
| The Six Dimensions, Steps, and Degrees to Explain a Creator's Infinite Existence and Human Immortality | 9 |
| Passion of the Christ | 12 |
| Have You Ever Asked These Questions | 13 |
| Introduction | 15 |

| CHAPTER | | PAGE |
|----------------|--|-------------|
| 1 | In Search of the Creator | 22 |
| | We Do Not Believe | |
| | Jesus Calls His Apostle Peter, Satan (Devil) | |
| | Pope John Paul II Apologises to the World | |
| | Separation of Church and State | |
| | Many Religions, Churches Faiths and Beliefs | |
| | We Want To Believe | |

| CHAPTER | | PAGE |
|----------------|---|-------------|
| 2 | Evidence of God From Human Reason and Logic | 35 |
| | Natural and Super Natural Knowledge | |
| | The World is Not as it Appears | |
| | Proof of a Creator's Existence through Reason and Science | |
| | Philosophers and Theologians | |
| | Aristotle, Plato and Socrates | |
| | Providence | |
| | Thomas Aquinas's Five Rational Proofs for God's Existence | |
| | First Proof – Motion | |
| | Second Proof- Cause and Effect | |
| | Third Proof – Contingent and Necessary Beings | |
| | Fourth Proof – A Finite Subordinate Series | |
| | Fifth Proof, Proof from Order, Descartes, Locke | |
| | Atom-Energy Different from Spirit-Energy | |
| | The Soul and Spirit of Self | |
| 3 | Human Pain and Suffering from Intellectual and Spiritual Confusion | 52 |
| | Brief History of Scripture Language | |
| | Misinterpretation of Scripture in the Bible | |
| | Spiritual Abuse | |
| | Human Destruction from Base Instincts, Faiths, Beliefs, Cultures, Politics and Religions | |
| 4 | Intellectual and Spiritual Confusion Revisited | 81 |
| | Principle Factors for Interpretation | |
| | Lucifer and, the King James Version of the Bible | |
| | Other Holy Scriptures and the Qu'ran (Koran) | |
| | More Similarities than Differences between Religions | |
| | More about Comparative Religions | |
| 5 | Truth is Stranger than Fantasy | 105 |
| | Did the Creator become Human? | |
| | American Astronaut James Erwin | |
| | Was Christ's Coming Foretold? | |

| CHAPTER | | PAGE |
|----------------|---|-------------|
| 5 Cont' | | |
| | Who Is Jesus of Nazareth? Is Jesus Christ Also 'God'? Jesus' Claims of Being the Son of 'God' Jesus Christ Rising from the Dead The Logical, Psychological and Philosophical Strategy | |
| 6 | Why Did The Creator Become Human? | 137 |
| | Humans Are Imperfect The Incarnation The Conscious Voice of Self Atheism Personal Integrity and Choice Christ's Teachings The Original Ten Commandments Ten Commandments Relevant but Inadequate | |
| 7 | The New Commandment of Love | 151 |
| | The New Law of Relational Love Live Life with Relational Love for Self and Others Judging and Self-righteousness Philosophy of Love | |
| 8 | The Creator's Infinite Mystical Relational Love/ Compassion | 174 |
| | The Creator's Acceptance The Effects of Transgressions The Creator's Mystical Relational Love The Creator's Infinite Compassion and the Cruel Trick of Death Christ's Compassion and Forgiveness The Metaphor of Hell and Satan | |

| CHAPTER | PAGE |
|--|-------------|
| 9 Why Pain and Suffering | 200 |
| Mystery of Suffering and Pain | |
| Insight to 'God' the Creator | |
| Design, Order and Plan, Cause and Effect | |
| Scripture and Suffering | |
| Puppets on a String | |
| Meaning from Pain | |
| Pain and Relationships | |
| 10 Prayer | 220 |
| Dynamics of Prayer | |
| AXILLARY | |
| Author | 233 |
| Prayer of Apology | 234 |
| Back Cover Pictures | 235 |
| Contents in Volume 2 | 237 |
| Bibliography | 242 |

Bibliography

- | | |
|---|--|
| Anderson, George <i>We Don't Die</i> | Berkley Group New York 1988 |
| Anderson, George <i>We're Not Forgotten</i> | Berkley Group New York 1992 |
| Barlow, D. H., & Durand, M. V. <i>Abnormal Psychology</i> | Pacific Grove CA Brooks/Cole 2005 (4 th Ed) |
| Chadwick, Birchwood & Trower. <i>Cognitive therapy for delusions voices and paranoia.</i> | John Wiley and Sons 1997 |
| Charpentier, E. <i>How to Read the Old Testament</i> | SCMPress Limited 1981 |
| Charpentier, F. <i>How to Read the New Testament</i> | SCMPress Limited 1981 |
| Collins <i>Paperback Encyclopedia</i> | Harper Collins Publishers 1995 |
| Comby, J. <i>How to Read Church History</i> | SCM Press Limited 1985 |
| Copelston, F. <i>History of Philosophy</i> | Doubleday & Co New York 1961-65 |
| Darwin, Charles <i>The Descent of Man and Selection in Relation to Sex</i> | Oxford University Press 1979 |
| Dow James, M.A. (Rev) <i>Dictionary of the Bible</i> | William, Collins & Sons 1984 |

- Ford, Adam**
God, Universe, Man & Science
Oxford University
1985
- Gilson, E.**
*The Christian Philosophy
of St Thomas Aquinas*
Victor Gollance Ltd.
London
1957
- Harey, Peter**
*Consciousness Mysticism in The
Discourses of the Buddha.
In Karel Werner. Ed; The Yogi and
The Mystic; Studies in Indian and
Comparative Mysticism*
Routledge,1995
- Kolb, B., & Whisher, I**
*Fundamentals of Human
Neuropsychology*
New York
Worth Publishers
2003 (5th Ed.)
- Kumar, S. Dr.**
Answering the Counterfeit
Foundation for Life
Mocking Bird 1992
- Lodish and Berk et al.**
Molecular Cell Biology
W. H. Freeman and Co.
New York 2004
- Moody, R. Dr.**
*Life after Life
The Light Beyond*
Bantam Doubleday Bell
New York
1988
- Moore, P.**
The Astronomy Encyclopedia
Mitchell Beazley
Publishers 1987
- Meuli, P. Rev. Fr. PhD.**
*Hortus Conclusus -
The Enclosed Garden*
Saldomi Publishing
1990
- Myers, D. G.**
Social Psychology
McGrath-Hill
USA 2005

Strobel, N.
Astronomy Notes

McGraw-Hill
USA 2004

Weiten, W.
*Psychology: Themes
and Variations*
Wikipedia Encyclopedia

Belmont California
Wadsworth Inc
2004 (6th Ed.)
World Wide Web

References to Chapter 3

1. Tiller, W. A. *New Scientist*. 62, 160 - 163 (1974)
2. Pehek, J. O., Kyler, H. J. & Faust, D. L. *Science* 194, 263 - 270 (1976).
3. Houdini, *Miracle Mongers and Their Methods* (Prometheus, Buffalo, 1981)
4. Leikind, B. J & McCarthy, W. J. *Skeptical Inquirer* 10, 23 - 34 (1985).
5. Rand, J. F. *Psychics, ESP, Unicorns and Other Delusions* (Prometheus, Buffalo, 1982)
6. Vogt, E. H. & Hyman, R. *Waterwitching USA* 2nd Edition (Chicago University Press, 1979)
7. Martin, M. *Skeptical Inquirer* 8, 138 - 140 (1983)
8. Randi, J. *The Magic of Uri Geller*. Ballantine, New York, 1975
9. Fuller, U. *Confessions of a Psychic* (Karl Fulves, New Jersey, 1980)
10. Fuller, U. *Further Confessions of a Psychic* (Karl Fulves, New Jersey, 1980)
11. Marks, D. & Kammann, R. *Zetetic* 1 (2), 9 - 17 (1977).
12. Hyman, R. *Zetetic* 1 (2), 18 - 37 (1977)
13. Tart, C. T. *Learning to Use Extrasensory Perception* (University of Chicago Press, 1976)
14. Hyman, R. J. *Parapsychology* 49, 3 - 49 (1985)

